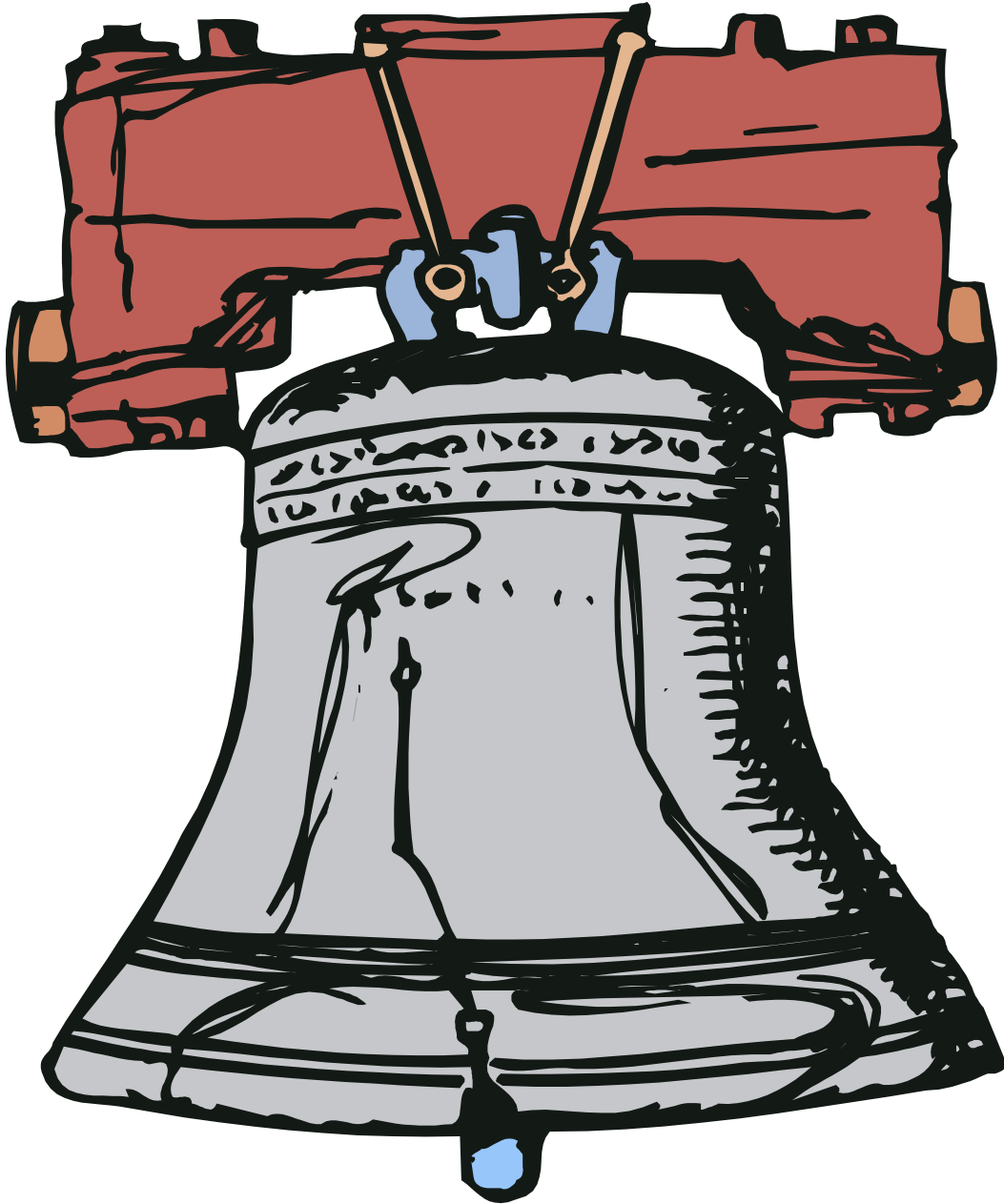


FAMOUS QUOTES ABOUT RIGHTS AND LIBERTY

<http://sedm.org>

Last revised: August 22, 2007



Inscribed on our hallowed LIBERTY BELL are these words:

“Proclaim LIBERTY Throughout all the Land unto all the Inhabitants Thereof.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS 2
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES 2
1 VIRTUE, MORALITY, CHARACTER AND THE SUPREME LAW. 15
2 TRUTH, IGNORANCE, EDUCATION, AND DECEPTION 17
3 RIGHTS , FREEDOM, AND LIBERTY 20
4 REQUIREMENT FOR CONSENT 26
5 RELIGION 28
6 SELF GOVERNMENT 31
7 GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS 32
8 DEMOCRACY VS. REPUBLIC 44
9 THE CONSTITUTION 46
10 FIRST AMENDMENT 48
11 TAXATION..... 54
12 SOVEREIGNTY AND SEPARATION OF POWERS 60
13 JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT..... 68
14 LAW, LAWYERS, JUDGES, AND JURY NULLIFICATION 70
15 MONEY, BANKING, USURY, DEBT AND INFLATION 73
16 THE MILITIA AND THE RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS 80
17 SOCIALISM (COMMUNISM IN SLOW MOTION) 81
18 SOCIAL SECURITY 83
19 PRIVACY AND GOVERNMENT INTRUSION 84
20 THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY: THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN
RELATIONS, SECRET SOCIETIES AND EMERGING WORLD GOVERNMENT 85
21 THE ALLEGEDLY "FREE" AND SO-CALLED "WATCHDOG" PRESS 92
22 IMPORTANCE OF VOTING..... 93
23 ADDITIONAL SOURCES FOR QUOTES 95

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Constitutional Provisions

16th Amendment 57, 60
4th Amendment 75
Bill of Rights 26, 38, 51, 52, 81, 84
Eleventh Amendment 63
Federalist Paper #15, 15 FP § 6..... 47
Federalist Paper #51 69
Federalist Paper No. 46 67
first amendment..... 24, 25, 30, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53
First Amendment..... 51
Fourteenth Amendment..... 49, 57, 61
Fourth Amendment 24
Second amendment 24
Second Amendment 24, 80
Sixteenth Amendment 55

Sixth amendment.....	24
Thirteenth Amendment.....	22
United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1	75
United States Constitution, Article IV, Section 4.....	45

Statutes

26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).....	63
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10).....	63
50 U.S.C. §841	81
Title 28, U.S.C., §§ 754 and 959(a).....	21

Cases

Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985).....	52
American Communications Assn. v. Douds, 339 U.S. 382, 402.....	49
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936).....	56
Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Auth., 297 U.S. 288 (1936).....	63
Bailey v. State of Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 (1911)	46
Board of Education v. Grumet, 512 U.S. 687 (1994).....	53
Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., 271 U.S. 170, 174, (1926).....	57
Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892)	66
Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)	22, 27
Brookhart v. Janis, 384 U.S. 1, 86 S.Ct. 1245, 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966).....	23
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	82
Buffington v. Day, 11 Wall. 113, 78 U.S. 122 (1871).....	65
Butcher’s Union Co. v. Crescent City Co., 111 U.S. 746 (1884).....	21
Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296 (1940).....	52
Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296, 311	52
Carmichael v. Southern Cole and Coke Co, 301 U.S. 495 (1937)	84
Carroll v. Princess Anne, 393 U.S. 175 (1968)	53
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)	31
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)	67
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419 (Dall.) (1793).....	26, 68
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @DALL 1793 pp. 471-472	65
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 440 (1793).....	23
City of Boerne v. Flores, 521 U.S. 507, 117 S.Ct. 2157 (U.S.Tex.,1997).....	54
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	66
City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922).....	22
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877).....	72
Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905)	22
Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265, 5 L.Ed. 257 (1821).....	66
Cox v. Louisiana, 379 U.S. 536, 554, 85 S.Ct. 453, 13 L.Ed.2d. 471 (1965)	51
Cox v. New Hampshire, 312 U.S. 569, 574	50
Cruden v. Neale, 2 N.C., 2 S.E. 70 (1796)	22
Daniels v. Dean, 2 Cal.App. 421, 84 P. 332 (1905)	72
De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364	49
De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364 (1937)	52
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	64, 67
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	54
Ellrod v. Burns (1976) 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690	49
Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 49 L.Ed.2d. 547 (1976)	50
Estate of Hemingway v. Random House, Inc., 23 N.Y.2d. 341, 348, 296 N.Y.S.2d. 771, 776, 244 N.E.2d. 250, 255 (1968)	48
Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245 (1920).....	47
Everson v. Bd. of Ed., 330 U.S. 1, 15 (1947).....	31

Faith Center Church Evangelistic Ministries v. Glover, 462 F.3d. 1194, (2006)	50
Federal Crop Ins. v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947)	23
Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960).....	58
Flora v. United States, 365 U.S. 145 (1960).....	59
Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926).....	21
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6	63
Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151	60
Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917)	55
Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985)	53
Graves v. People of State of New York, 306 U.S. 466 (1939)	55
Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233	49
Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)	23
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)	63
Hanauer v. Woodruff, 82 U.S. (15 Wall.) 439 (1872).....	63
Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965).....	21
Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enterprises, 471 U.S. 539, 559, 105 S.Ct. 2218, 85 L.Ed.2d. 588 (1985)	48
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	66
Heath v. Alabama, 474 U.S. 82.....	63
Herndon v. Lowry, 301 U.S. 242	51
Jacobson v. Massachusetts, 197 U.S. 11	50
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903)	66
Juilliard v. Greenman: 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	63
Kovacs v. Cooper, 336 U.S. 77	50
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89, 4 Wendel 9 (1829).....	62
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)	53
Loan Association v. Topeka (1874)	60
Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 @ 238(1922).....	54
Marcus v. Search Warrant, 367 U.S. 717, 733	52
Martin v. City of Struthers, 319 U.S. 141, 143 (1943)	52
Masses Publishing Co. v. Patten, 244 F. 535, 540.....	52
McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Commission, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 (1995)	48
Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923).....	17
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).....	57
Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).....	55
Minor v. Happersett, 21 Wall. 162, 166-168 (1874)	62
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105	49, 50
N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449	50
N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449, 460	49
N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S., at 462	49
N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, 357 U.S., at 463	50
NAACP v. Button, 371 U.S. 415 (1963).....	52
New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970).....	51
New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 (1964)	50
New York v. United States, 505 U.S. 142, 112 S.Ct. 2408, 120 L.Ed.2d. 120 (1992).....	47
Northwest Ordinance (1787)	17
Norton vs. Shelby County, 118 U.S. 425 p. 442	46
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	85
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 479 (1928).....	40
Papasan v. Allain, 478 U.S. 265 (1986)	63
Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868).....	64
Penhallow v. Doane’s, 3 U.S. 54, 3 Dall. 54, 1 L.Ed. 507 (1795).....	44
Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714 (1877).....	65
Perry v. U.S., 294 U.S. 330 (1935).....	63
Pickering v. Board of Education, 391 U.S. 563, 574 -575 (1968).....	52
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)	22
Pollack v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Company (1895).....	60

Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & T. Co., 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup. St. Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601, 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup. Ct. Rep. 912	57
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).....	57
Prince v. Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158.....	50
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837).....	33
Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)	55
Reid v. Colorado, 187 U.S. 137, 148 (1902).....	61
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	23
Schneider v. State, 308 U.S. 147	50
Schneider v. State, 308 U.S. 147 (1939)	52
Schwartz v. Texas, 344 U.S. 199, 202-203 (1952).....	61
Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479 (1960).....	17, 52
Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479, 488 (1960).....	53
Simms v. Ahrens, 271 S.W. 720	58
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)	67
Smith v. Arkansas State Highway Employees, 441 U.S. 463 (1979).....	52
Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147	49
Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147, 151	51
Southeastern Promotions, Ltd. v. Conrad, 420 U.S. 546, 558-559 (1975).....	52
Southern Pacific Co., v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918)	57
Speiser v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 526.....	52
Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain, 192 U.S. 397 (1904).....	54
Stanley v. Georgia, 394 U.S. 557, 564 (1969).....	52
Stanton v. Baltic Mining (1916).....	60
State of Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Company, 127 U.S. 265 (1888).....	67
Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)	66
Steward Machine Company v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937).....	64
Stromberg v. California, 283 U.S. 359	51
The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)	23
The Exchange, 7 Cranch 116 (1812).....	68
Thomas v. Collins, 323 U.S. 516, 530 (1945).....	52
Thornhill v. Alabama, 310 U.S. 88, 97 -98	51
Tinker v. Des Moines Independent Community School Dist., 393 U.S. 503, 89 S.Ct. 733 (1969).....	51
U.S. Supreme Court in Craig v. Missouri, 4 Peters 410	79
U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 SCt 742 (1941).....	64
U.S. v. Miller.....	75
U.S. v. United Mine Workers of America, 330 U.S. 258, 67 SCt 677 (1947).....	64
U.S. v. Whiteridge, 231 U.S. 144, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913)	58
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898).....	61, 62
United Mine Workers v. Illinois Bar Association, 389 U.S. 217 (1967).....	52
United States Supreme Court in South Carolina vs. United States (1905).....	48
United States v. C. I. O., 335 U.S. 106, 142.....	51
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875).....	62
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	66
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883)	66
United States v. Horne, 714 F.2d. 206 (1983).....	56
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	66
Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151 (1886).....	68
Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 38, 69 (1985)	53
Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 69 (1985)	31
Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970).....	52
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990).....	85
West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943).....	20, 50
Wieman v. Updegraff, 344 U.S. 183, 195	17
Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979).....	64
Winters v. New York, 333 U.S. 507, 509 -510, 517-518	51
Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 705, 714, 97 S.Ct. 1428, 1435, 51 L.Ed.2d. 752 (1977)	48

Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)	64
Zorach v. Clauson, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952)	53

Other Authorities

44 Cong.Rec. 4959 (1909)	54
7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4.....	72
91 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §4.....	66
9th Circuit Court in Lewis vs. United States, June 24, 1982	77
Abraham Lincoln.....	25, 37, 40, 41, 75
Abraham Lincoln, just after the passage of the National Banking Act of 1863	75
Adam Smith, Wealth of Nations	46
Adolf Hitler	36
Adolph Hitler.....	80
Alan Burris, A Liberty Primer.....	24
Alan Greenspan	72
Alan Greenspan in 1966.....	74
Albert Einstein, "My First Impression of the U.S.A.", 1921	25
Albert Jay Nock.....	25
Alexander Hamilton	73
Alexander Hamilton, The Papers of Alexander Hamilton, Harold C. Syrett, ed. (New York, Columbia University Press, 1962), Vol III, pp. 544-545	94
Alexander Solzhenitsyn in "Cancer Ward"	84
Ambrose Bierce.....	44
American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, Section 21	62
Andrew Jackson	16, 77
Andrew Jackson, March 4, 1837, in his Farewell Address	79
Arthur J. Stansbury, Author: "An Elementary Catechism on the Constitution" (1828)	47
Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in Foreign Affairs (July/August 1995)	85
Author Theodore R. Thoren explains The Truth In Money Book.....	80
Ayn Rand	16, 24, 33
Ayn Rand addressing the 1974 graduating class of West Point.	19
Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, character "John Galt".....	32
Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, Francisco d'Anconia	18
Baron M.A. Rothschild (1744 - 1812).....	76
Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New Generation	85
Benjamin Franklin.....	37, 40, 42, 74
Benjamin Franklin in London	74
Benjamin Franklin, letter to David Hartley, December 4, 1789.....	39
Benjamin Rush, Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical (Philadelphia: Printed by Thomas and William Bradford, 1806), pp. 93-94	30
Benjamin Rush, Letters of Benjamin Rush, L. H. Butterfield, editor (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1951), p. 936, to John Adams, January 23, 1807.....	30
Benjamin Rush, signer of Declaration of Independence	48
Bernard C. Steiner, One Hundred and Ten Years of Bible Society Work in Maryland, 1810-1920 (Maryland Bible Society, 1921), p. 14; Signer of the Constitution	30
Black's Law Dictionary, 1891.....	45
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition (1951), p. 1568.....	61
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1593	27
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1159.....	20
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1324.....	21
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1575.....	27
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 246.....	20
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	26
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305 under "consent"	26
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501.....	63

Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647.....	65
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648.....	65
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 782.....	64
Boston Federal Reserve Bank in a publication titled "Putting It Simply"	77
British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1876.....	91
Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization	85, 91
Bruce Calvert.....	18
Bruno Yasensky, Russian writer.....	42
C. D. Tavares.....	47
Cardinal Belleramine.....	30
Charles Austin Beard, historian.....	24
Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871	18
Charlotte Bronte, 1816-1855	20
Chester M. Pierce, Harvard University psychiatrist, at a 1973 International Education Seminar, as quoted in "Educating For The New World Order" by B.K. Eakman.....	86
Chief Justice of the United States Warren Burger.....	73
Christian Science Monitor editorial, June 19th, 1920	91
Cicero	17, 70
Cicero, 54 B.C.....	43
Cicero, 63 B.C.....	80
Clarence Darrow (1857-1938).....	39
Colonel Edward Mandell House, stated in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson(President 1913 - 1921).....	74
Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, West Publishing, p. 24.....	22
Confucius, circa 500 B.C.	72
Congressional Record-Senate, Volume 77- Part 4, June 10, 1933, Page 12522	81
Congressman Charles McFadden, Chairman, House Banking and Currency Committee, June 10, 1932.....	77
Congressman Ron Paul, 1987	34
Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law.....	91
Daniel Webster.....	18, 26, 39, 75, 80
Daniel Webster, speech in the Senate, 1833.....	79
Daniel Webster, The Works of Daniel Webster (Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1853), Vol. II, p. 108	94
Daniel Webster, The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster (Boston: Little, Brown, & Company, 1903), Vol. XIII, p. 492. From "The Dignity and Importance of History," February 23, 1852	29
David Crockett, Congressman 1827-35	84
David Rockefeller, in an address given to Catherine Graham, publisher of The Washington Post and other media luminaries in attendance in Baden Baden, Germany at the June 1991 annual meeting of the world elite Bilderberg Group	93
Deputy Secretary of State Strobe Talbott in the July 20, 1992 issue of TIME magazine	85
Donald MacIlvaney, publisher of the MacIlvaney Intelligence Adviser.....	45
Dorcas Hardy, former Social Security Commissioner and author of "Social Insecurity", quoted in the December 1995 Reader's Digest.....	84
Dr. Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration of Independence	48
Dr. Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University Foreign Service School, Washington, D.C., author of the epic "Tragedy & Hope"	85
Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991.....	85
Dr. John J. Tigert, United States Commissioner of Education, October, 1924	48
Dr. Walter Williams	44
Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and Means subcommittee in 1953; http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX1016.pdf	59
Ed Howdershelt.....	40
Edmund Burke.....	39
Edmund Burke (1729-1797).....	39
Edward Langley, Artist (1928 - 1995)	36
Elliot's Debates, James Madison 3:537	16
Emma Goldman.....	86
Everett Dirksen.....	44
Excerpt from A. M. Rosenthal, in The New York Times (January 1991).....	90
FBI Director Louis Freeh (1993) -- from the National Review, October 24, 1994	84

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)	21
Felix Frankfurter, United States Supreme Court Justice	92
First Amendment Law in a Nutshell, Second Edition, pp. 266-267, Jerome A Barron, West Group, 2000; ISBN 0-314-22677-X.....	49
Fisher Ames (1758 - 1808).....	45
Fletcher Knebel, historian	58
Former NBC news president Rubin Frank	92
Former President Herbert Hoover as quoted in the Houston Press on August 10, 1962	86
Frank Chodorov.....	44
Franklin D. Roosevelt	43
Fred R. Shapiro, "The Oxford Dictionary Of American Legal Quotations" 304 (1993).....	40
Frederick Bastiat, The Law	70, 71
French Proverb	17
Friedrich Engels	34
Fundamental Constitutions of Pennsylvania, 1682. Written by William Penn, founder of the colony of Pennsylvania.....	32
G. Edward Griffin, historian and author of "The Creature From Jekyll Island"	78
G. Gordon Liddy	35
Gallagher	34
Gandhi.....	41
Gary Makovski, Special IRS Agent, testifying under oath in U.S. v. Lloyd	59
George Bancroft in "A Plea for the Constitution" (1886)	76
George Bernard Shaw	35, 79
George Bush, 4-May-1991	26
George D. Herron.....	34
George Gilder, Wealth and Poverty	83
George L. Roman	81
George Orwell in "1984".....	85
George Orwell in "Animal Farm"	38
George Orwell, Author.....	19
George Santayana.....	33
George Santayana, Historian.....	19
George Washington.....	18, 34, 40, 85
George Washington (1732-1799), First Inaugural Address.....	32
George Washington Farewell Address	16
George Washington, Commanding General of the Continental Army, Father of Our Country and First President of the United States in a speech to Congress, January 7, 1790.....	80
George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette.....	92
George Washington, First Inaugural Address, Apr. 30, 1789	40
George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787.....	76
George Washington, in his First Annual Address, January 8, 1790.....	80
George Washington, The Writings of George Washington, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1932), Vol. XXX, p. 432.....	30
Gerry Spence "With Justice For None" p.124.....	69
Goethe	36
Grace Commission report submitted to President Ronald Reagan on January 15, 1984.....	60
Greenspan, Alan: "Gold and Economic Freedom;" in Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp. 96-101	77
Greenspan, Alan: "Gold and Economic Freedom", Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp. 96-101. See full text in FAME's FedWatch section www.fame.org	77
Groucho Marx	44
Gustav Myers, author of "History of the Great American Fortunes"	76
H. G. Wells, in his book entitled The New World Order (1939).....	88
H.L. Mencken.....	19, 36, 42, 43, 45, 73
Harpers, July 1958	88
Harry S. Truman.....	37
Henrik Ibsen	45
Henry Bellmon, U.S. Senator (1969)	58

Henry David Thoreau	19
Henry Kissinger.....	47
Henry Ward Beecher	41
Herbert Spencer, English Philosopher (1820-1903).....	36
Hillaire Belloc	75
Hillar1 Clinton on NBC's "Today Show" (Jan. 27, 1998).....	93
Honore de Balzac	75
Honoré de Balzac	74
Hubert H. Humphrey.....	90
Hugo Black, Supreme Court Justice, in U.S. v. Kahriger	59
Internal Revenue Manual, Chapter 1100, section 1111.1.....	59
Internal Revenue Service Manual, section 5221 "Returns Compliance Programs"	60
J. Edgar Hoover, former head of the FBI	86
James A. Donald	25
James Bovard, Civil Libertarian (1994)	35
James Dale Davidson	57
James Garfield, "A Century of Congress" published in Atlantic, July 1877	93
James Madison	37, 41, 45
James Madison, Father of the Constitution	48
James Madison, The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787, Max Farrand, editor (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1911), Vol. I, pp. 450-452, June 28, 1787.....	30
James Wilson, The Works of the Honourable James Wilson (Philadelphia: Bronson and Chauncey, 1804), Vol. I, p. 106;Signer of the Constitution.....	29
Jane Austen	42
Jean-Jacques Rousseau - (1712-1778) Political philosopher, educationist and essayist -Source: The Social Contract	37
Jeff Daiell.....	57
Jello Biafra	85
Johann W. Von Goethe	19
John A. Pugsley in "The Alpha Strategy"	75
John Adams	38
John Adams, in a letter to Thomas Jefferson in 1787.....	75
John Adams, The Papers of John Adams, Robert J. Taylor, ed. (Cambridge: Belknap Press, 1977), Vol. 1, p. 81	93
John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston: Little, Brown, 1854), Vol. IX, p. 401, to Zabdiel Adams on June 21, 1776.....	46
John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston: Little, Brown, and Co. 1854), Vol. IX, p. 229, October 11, 1798	46
John Adams; The Works of John Adams, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13	17
John Anderson, Independent presidential candidate, 1980.....	24
John Danforth, Republican Senator from Missouri, in an interview in The Arizona Republic on April 22, 1992.....	44
John Fitzgerald Kennedy.....	37
John Hay, 1872.....	41
John Jay, co-author of the Federalist Papers and, later, Chief Justice of the supreme Court	48
John Jay, The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons, 1890), Vol. I, p. 161	94
John Jay, The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons, 1890), Vol. IV, p. 365	94
John Locke, 1690	25
John Maynard Keynes, economist and author of "The Economic Consequences Of The Peace" (1920)	77
John Philpot Curran, 1790.....	24
John Quincy Adams	34
John Sherman, protege of the Rothschild banking family, in a letter sent in 1863 to New York Bankers, Ikleheimer, Morton, and Gould, in support of the then proposed National Banking Act.....	77
John Stuart Mill.....	39
John Stuart Mill, 1859.....	18, 69
John Witherspoon, The Works of John Witherspoon (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 266	95
John Witherspoon, The Works of John Witherspoon (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 267	95
Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26th, 1936 issue of The New York Times	87

Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union.....	83
Joycelyn Elders	35
Judge Learned Hand, from "The Deficiencies of Trials to Reach the Heart of the Matter", in 3 "Lectures On Legal Topics" 89, 105 (1926)	40
Justice Louis D. Brandeis.....	40
Justice William O. Douglas.....	84
Juvenal, poet, upon observing the decline of the Roman empire	40
Karl Marx	44, 86
Karl Marx, 1848 author of "The Communist Manifesto"	45
Katharine Graham, owner of The Washington Post.....	18
Kenneth Gerbino, former chairman of the American Economic Council	77
Kurt L. Schmoke, Baltimore Mayor.....	26
L. Neil Smith, The Probability Broach.....	46
Lao Tze, circa. 2300 B.C.....	19
Larry Becraft, Attorney	33
Ludwig Mises, "Socialism"	24
Lysander Spooner.....	73
M. C. Alexander.....	88
Mahatma Gandhi	37
Major General J.F.C. Fuller, 1941.....	87
Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC.....	42
Marion Barry, four-time mayor of Washington, D.C.....	81
Mark Twain.....	24, 35, 36
Mark Twain (1835-1910)	18
Mark Twain (1866)	36
Martin Gross, author of "The Tax Racket: Government Extortion From A to Z".....	60
Martin Luther (1519).....	74
Matthias Burnett, Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Norwalk, An Election Sermon, Preached at Hartford, on the Day of the Anniversary Election, May 12, 1803 (Hartford: Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1803), p. 27	93
Mayor John F. Hyland of New York, speaking in Chicago on March 26, 1922	92
Miguel De Cervantes (1547-1616).....	39
Mikhail Gorbachev, former President of the Soviet Union, to the Politburo in November of 1987	92
Mikhail Gorbachev, in an address at the United Nations (December 1988)	90
Milton Friedman.....	25
Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist	25
Montesquieu, 1742	70
Mortimer Caplin, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Internal Revenue Audit Manual (1975).....	59
Murray N. Rothbard, For a New Liberty.....	26
Myron Fagan	86
Nelson Mandela, in The Philadelphia Inquirer (October 1994)	91
New York Times (February 1972)	89
Nicholas Murray Butler.....	88
Nikita Khrushchev.....	44
Nikita Kruschev, Premiere of the former Soviet Union, 3-1/2 months before his first visit to the United States	83
Noah Webster, History of the United States (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 336-337.....	94
Noah Webster, History of the United States, "Advice to the Young" (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 338-340, par. 51, 53, 56.....	29
Noah Webster, Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to Which is Subjoined a Brief History of the United States (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 18.....	94
Noah Webster, Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to which is subjoined a Brief History of the United States (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 19.....	94
Norman Thomas, in his book What Is Our Destiny? (1944).....	89
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	42
Oscar Wilde.....	57
Oswald Spengler in "The Decline Of The West"	74
P.J. O'Rourke	35, 37
Pastor Martin Neimoller: Concentration camp Survivor.....	42

Patrick Henry.....	23, 24, 37, 39, 41
Paul Harvey 8/31/94.....	26
Pennsylvania Supreme Court, 1824. Updegraph v. Commonwealth; 11 Serg. & R. 393, 406 (Sup.Ct. Penn. 1824)	30
Pericles (430 B.C.)	36
Peter Kershaw, author of the 1994 booklet "Economic Solutions"	78
Peter Newman	35
Plato	19
Plutarch, Greek historian.....	40
President Abraham Lincoln.....	48, 75
President Dwight D. Eisenhower, February 9, 1955	80
President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, November 23, 1933 in a letter to Colonel Edward Mandell House	78
President George Bush (January 1991)	90
President George Herbert Walker Bush	86
President Harry S. Truman.....	20
President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, in The New York Times (April 1995).....	91
President James A. Garfield.....	79
President John Adams	45
President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962.....	19
President Ronald Reagan, May 1983, Williamsburg, VA.....	59
President Theodore Roosevelt.....	37
President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907.....	61
President Woodrow Wilson, The New Freedom (1913)	86
Pringle, Robert; and Deane, Marjorie: The Central Banks; Viking, 1994, page viii	78
Prof. Ernest van den Haag, contributing editor, National Review	26
Professor Arnold Toynbee, in a June 1931 speech before the Institute for the Study of International Affairs in Copenhagen	86
Radio Address of the President, May 7, 1933; Outlining the New Deal Program - Fireside Chat #2.....	78
Ralph Waldo Emerson.....	57
Report of the Committee on American Citizenship, presented at the meeting of the American Bar Association, Denver, Colorado, July 14-16, 1926	73
Report of the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 97th Congress, Second Session (February 1982)	24
Rev. Dr. Martin Niemoeller, July 1, 1937; arrested by the Third Reich	41
Richard A. Falk, in an article entitled "Toward a New World Order: Modest Methods and Drastic Visions," in the book On the Creation of a Just World Order (1975)	89
Richard Gephardt, in The Wall Street Journal (September 1990).....	90
Richard M. Cohen, former Senior Producer of CBS political news.....	93
Richard N. Gardner, in Foreign Affairs (April 1974).....	89
Richard Nixon, in Foreign Affairs (October 1967)	89
Richard Salant, former President of CBS News.....	93
Robert H. Hemphill, former credit manager, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta.....	79
Robert Hemphill, Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta, in foreword to "100% Money" by Irving Fisher	74
Robert Nozick, Harvard philosopher.....	25
Robert Redford, Spy Games.....	37
Robert Winthrop, Addresses and Speeches on Various Occasions (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1852), p. 172 from his "Either by the Bible or the Bayonet."; Former Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives.....	29
Ronald Reagan	24, 36
Ronald Reagan (1986).....	35
Rosa Luxemburg	86
Rothschild Brothers of London communiqué to associates in New York June 25, 1863.....	36
Rousseau	19
Rt. Hon. Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of Exchequer, England	78
Rutter Group California Practice Guide: Civil Procedure Before Trial, paragraph 9:525, Rev 31 2005	49
Samuel Adams.....	16, 17, 38, 40, 41, 43
Samuel Adams (1722-1803), letter to John Pitts, January 21, 1776.....	19
Samuel Adams, The Writings of Samuel Adams, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol. III, p. 236-237.....	93

Samuel Adams, The Writings of Samuel Adams, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907), Vol. IV, p. 256.....	93
Samuel Clemens, author who wrote under the nom de plume, Mark Twain.....	41
Santo Presti, former IRS Criminal Investigation Agent and author of "IRS In Action"	59
Senator George Malone of Nevada, speaking before Congress in 1957	92
Senator William Jenner, 1954	87
Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 14, 1993 at Southern Methodist University	60
Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 1993	58
Sir Josiah Stamp, former President, Bank of England.....	78
Sir William Rees-Mogg.....	76
Sir Winston Churchill, "The Sinews of Peace," address at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, March 5, 1946	38
Smyth, Writings of Benjamin Franklin. 9:569	16
Sophocles	75
Sparticus.....	86
St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank in "Review", Nov. 1975	79
Statement by Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 17th, 1950	85
Stephen John Stedman.....	89
Stephen Schneider, environmental activist, in <i>Discover</i> , Oct. '89.....	18
Supreme Court, Justice Louis D. Brandeis, 1928.....	24
Tacitus.....	38
Tacitus 95 A.D.	36
Ted Stevens, Republican Senator from Alaska	60
The Christian Science Monitor, September 1, 1961	87
The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990).....	53
The Law of Nations, p. 87, E. De Vattel, Volume Three, 1758, Carnegie Institution of Washington	62
The Law, Frederic Bastiat	72
The New York Post, September 29, 1999	84
Theodore Roosevelt.....	38
Theodore Roosevelt 1907.....	42
Thomas Brissey, St. Simons Island, Georgia, Independent Representative for the Save-A-Patriot Fellowship	41
Thomas Jefferson	16, 17, 19, 20, 25, 32, 34, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 47, 73, 81
Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), letter to Judge William Johnson, (from Monticello, June 12, 1823)	48
Thomas Jefferson (1821) in a letter to Gideon Granger.....	43
Thomas Jefferson in "A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom" (1779)	39
Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia".....	39, 45
Thomas Jefferson in a letter to the Methodist Episcopal Church at New London, Connecticut, Feb. 4, 1809	43
Thomas Jefferson in correspondence to Judge William Johnson, June 12, 1823	47
Thomas Jefferson Letter to William Ludlow, 1824.....	43
Thomas Jefferson to A. L. C. Destutt de Tracy, 1811	38
Thomas Jefferson to George Logan, 1816.....	76
Thomas Jefferson to John Adams, 1823.....	16
Thomas Jefferson to John Taylor, 1816	76
Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, 1779. ME 4:298, Papers 2:298	80
Thomas Jefferson, 1821	73
Thomas Jefferson, just months before his death in a February 17, 1826 letter to James Madison.....	73
Thomas Jefferson, letter to Judge Spencer Roane, September 6, 1819. "The Writings of Thomas Jefferson," edited by Andrew A. Lipscomb, vol. 15, p. 213 (1904).....	72
Thomas Jefferson, letter to Samuel Kercheval, July 12, 1816	60
Thomas Jefferson, The Jeffersonian Cyclopaedia, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p. 842	94
Thomas Jefferson, The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. X, pp. 376-377. In a letter to Edward Dowse on April 19, 1803	30
Thomas Jefferson, The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. XV, p. 383.....	30
Thomas Jefferson. Nov. 13. 1787, letter to William S. Smith.....	38

Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	33
Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207	32
Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134.....	32
Thomas Jefferson].....	93
Thomas Paine	38, 40
Thomas Paine in "Common Sense" (1776)	42
Thomas Paine, Rights of Man	20
Thorstein Veblen, economist.....	26
Tiberius Caesar.....	54
Tim Freeman	24
Title of book excerpt by Henry Kissinger, in TIME magazine (March 1994)	90
Tragedy and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time (Macmillan Company, 1966,) Professor Carroll Quigley of Georgetown University, highly esteemed by his former student, William Jefferson Blythe Clinton.....	87
Treatise on Government, Joel Tiffany, p. 49, Section 78	66
Trotsky	86
Tupper Saucy, author of "The Miracle On Main Street"	77
U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway, 1917	92
U.S. Federal Judge Cummings, in U.S. v. Dickerson (7th Circuit 1969).....	59
U.S. Supreme Court Justice Tom C. Clark - Mapp vs. Ohio.....	33
United States Pledge of Allegiance	45
V.I. Lenin	44
Vice President, Al Gore, announcing his candidacy for President, 6/16/99.....	80
Vieira, Edwin Jr., "The Federal Reserve System: A Fatal Parasite on the American Body Politic"; National Alliance for Constitutional Money, Manassas, Virginia; Monograph #4.....	78
Virginia Declaration of Rights (1776).....	69
Voltaire.....	26, 41
Voltaire (1694-1778).....	76
Voltaire (1764).....	35
W. Allen Wallis, former Chairman of the 1975 Advisory Council on Social Security, May 27, 1976.....	84
Wall Street Journal.....	32
Walter E. Williams, John M. Olin Distinguished Professor of Economics at George Mason University in Fairfax, VA, January 24, 1996	84
Wells, Life of Samuel Adams,1:22-23	16
Wieskhopf	86
Will Rogers	35, 44, 58
William Cash, IRS Senior Manager, http://www.irs.faithweb.com	58
William Cowper (1731-1800)	39
William Jefferson Clinton, March 11, 1993 in USA Today.....	84
William Jefferson Clinton, March 22, 1994 on MTV (Music Television).....	84
William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice.....	18
William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice, 1953.....	25
William Pitt, 18 Nov 1783	34
William Safire, in The New York Times (February 1991).....	90
Winston Churchill	19, 35, 36
Winston Churchill, stated to the London Press, in 1922	86

Scriptures

1 Peter 2:1	61
1 Peter 2:18	61
1 Thess. 4:9-12	83
2 Cor. 3:17.....	21
2 Cor. 6:14.....	28
2 Tim. 4:2-5.....	33
Col. 3:22-25.....	62
Colossians 2:10	28
Deut. 27:19.....	69

Easton's Bible Dictionary, 1996.....	68
Exodus 23:2.....	68
Hebrews 11:13.....	61
Hosea 4:6. Geneva Bible.....	37
Isaiah 56:1-2.....	69
Isaiah 1:17.....	70
Isaiah 10:1-4.....	69
Isaiah 33:22.....	61
Isaiah 40:15.....	28
Isaiah 40:17.....	28
Isaiah 40:23.....	29
Isaiah 41:29.....	29
Isaiah 58:6.....	69
James 1:27.....	29
James 3:16.....	32
James 4:10.....	21, 29
Jer. 22:3.....	70
Jer. 7:5-7.....	70
Jeremiah 17:5-8.....	29
John 7:24.....	69
John 15:20.....	62
Leviticus 25:10.....	40
Luke 16:13.....	65
Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1.....	15
Phil. 4:8.....	15
Philippians 3:20.....	61
Prov. 10:21.....	69
Prov. 16:8.....	69
Prov. 3:30.....	68
Psalms 106:3.....	69
Psalms 146:9.....	69
Psalms 33:5.....	68
Psalms 37:28.....	68
Psalms 37:30-31.....	68
Psalms 47:7.....	61
Psalms 50:16-23.....	28
Psalms 89:14.....	69
Psalms 9:17.....	29
Psalms 94:20-23.....	71
Romans 13:1.....	28
Romans 13:9-10.....	68
Zech. 7:10.....	70

1 VIRTUE, MORALITY, CHARACTER AND THE SUPREME LAW...

“By the blessing of God, may our country become a vast and splendid monument, not of oppression and terror, but of wisdom, of peace, and of liberty upon which the world may gaze with admiration forever.”

[First Bunker Hill Oration, Daniel Webster [inscribed on a bronze plaque on the quarterdeck of the USS Bunker Hill, CG-52]

“[T]he [federal] government . . . can never be in danger of degenerating into a monarchy, and oligarchy, an aristocracy, or any other despotic or oppressive form so long as there shall remain any virtue in the body of the people.”

[George Washington, *The Writings of George Washington*, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1939), Vol. XXIX, p. 410. In a letter to Marquis De Lafayette, February 7, 1788]

“It is certainly true that a popular government cannot flourish without virtue in the people.”

[Richard Henry Lee, *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee*, James Curtis Ballagh, editor (New York: The MacMillan Company, 1914), Vol. II, p. 411. In a letter to Colonel Mortin Pickett on March 5, 1786]

“Without morals a republic cannot subsist any length of time; they therefore who are decrying the Christian religion, whose morality is so sublime & pure, [and] which denounces against the wicked eternal misery, and [which] insured to the good eternal happiness, are undermining the solid foundation of morals, the best security for the duration of free governments.”

[Bernard C. Steiner, *The Life and Correspondence of James McHenry* (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1907), p. 475. In a letter from Charles Carroll to James McHenry of November 4, 1800.]

“Give up money, give up fame, give up science, give the earth itself and all it contains rather than do an immoral act. And never suppose that in any possible situation, or under any circumstances, it is best for you to do a dishonorable thing, however slightly so it may appear to you. Whenever you are to do a thing, though it can never be known but to yourself, ask yourself how you would act were all the world looking at you, and act accordingly. Encourage all you virtuous dispositions, and exercise them whenever an opportunity arises, being assured that they will gain strength by exercise, as a limb of the body does, and that exercise will make them habitual. From the practice of the purest virtue, you may be assured you will derive the most sublime comforts in every moment of life, and in the moment of death.”

[Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D.C.: Thomas Jefferson Memorial Assoc., 1903), Vol. 5, pp. 82-83, in a letter to his nephew Peter Carr on August 19, 1785]

"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for, **1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren. 2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight.** He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him. A balance cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."

[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

“A wise man can see more from the bottom of a well than a fool can from a mountain top.”

[Unknown]

"Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things."

[[Phil. 4:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 "If you think of yourselves as helpless and ineffectual, it is certain that you will create a despotic government to be your
2 master. The wise despot, therefore, maintains among his subjects a popular sense that they are helpless and ineffectual."
3 [Frank Herbert, The Dosadi Experiment]
4
5 "Altruism does not mean mere kindness or generosity, but the sacrifice of the best among men to the worst, the sacrifice of
6 virtues to flaws, of ability to incompetence, of progress to stagnation--and the subordinating of all life and of all values to
7 the claims of anyone's suffering."
8 [Ayn Rand]
9
10 "Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports in
11 vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness,
12 these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."
13 [George Washington Farewell Address]
14
15 "The sum of all is, if we would most truly enjoy the gift of heaven, let us become a virtuous people; then shall we both
16 deserve and enjoy it. While on the other hand, if we are universally vicious and debauched in our manners, though the
17 form of our constitution carries the face of the most exalted freedom, we shall in reality be the most abject slaves."
18 [Wells, Life of Samuel Adams, 1:22-23]
19
20 "To suppose that any form of government will secure liberty or happiness without any virtue in the people is a chimerical
21 idea."
22 [Elliot's Debates, James Madison 3:537]
23
24 "Pragmatism is the convenient conclusion reached by those who lack the patience or intelligence to formulate a consistent
25 ideology."
26 [Mark G. Hanley]
27
28 "Only a Virtuous people are capable of freedom. As nations become corrupt and vicious, they have more need of masters."
29 [Smyth, Writings of Benjamin Franklin. 9:569]
30
31 "I believe that justice is instinct and innate, that the moral sense is as much a part of our constitution as that of feeling,
32 seeing, or hearing; as a wise Creator must have seen to be necessary in an animal destined to live in society."
33 [Thomas Jefferson to John Adams, 1823]
34
35 "No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the invisible hand, which conducts in the affairs of men more than the
36 people of the United States. Every step, by which they have been advanced to the character of an independent nation, seems
37 to have been distinguished by some token of providential agency."
38 [George Washington]
39
40 "Yes, we did produce a near perfect Republic. But will they keep it, or will they, in the enjoyment of plenty, lose the
41 memory of freedom? Material abundance without character is the surest way to destruction."
42 [Thomas Jefferson]
43
44 "[N]either the wisest constitution nor the wisest laws will secure the liberty and happiness of a people whose manners are
45 universally corrupt. He therefore is the truest friend of the liberty of his country who tries most to promote its virtue."
46 [Samuel Adams]
47
48 "A vitiated state of morals, a corrupted public conscience, is incompatible with freedom."
49 [Patrick Henry]
50
51 "And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds
52 of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God?"
53 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia".]
54
55 "No free government can stand without virtue in the people, and a lofty spirit of patriotism ..."
56 [Andrew Jackson]
57

1 "Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just."
2 [Thomas Jefferson]

3
4 "Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."
5 [John Adams; *The Works of John Adams*, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13]

6
7 "A nation as a society forms a moral person, and every member of it is personally responsible for his society."
8 [Thomas Jefferson]

9
10 "True law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons
11 to duty by its commands, and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions
12 upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it
13 allowable to attempt to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations
14 by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be
15 different laws at Rome and at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be
16 valid for all nations and for all times, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, over us all, for He is the author
17 of this law, its promulgator, and its enforcing judge"
18 [Cicero]

19
20 "Liberty will not long survive the total extinction of morals."
21 [Samuel Adams]

22
23 "Religion, morality, and knowledge ... [are] necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind."
24 [Northwest Ordinance (1787)]

25 **2 TRUTH, IGNORANCE, EDUCATION, AND DECEPTION ...**

26 The vigilant protection of constitutional freedoms is nowhere more vital than in the community of American schools. "By
27 limiting the power of the States to interfere with freedom of speech and freedom of inquiry and freedom of association, the
28 Fourteenth Amendment protects all persons, no matter what their calling. But, in view of the nature of the teacher's relation
29 to the effective exercise of the rights which are safeguarded by the Bill of Rights and by the Fourteenth Amendment,
30 inhibition of freedom of thought, and of action upon thought, in the case of teachers brings the safeguards of those
31 amendments vividly into operation. Such unwarranted inhibition upon the free spirit of teachers . . . has an unmistakable
32 tendency to chill that free play of the spirit which all teachers ought especially to cultivate and practice; it makes for caution
33 and timidity in their associations by potential teachers." *Wieman v. Updegraff*, [344 U.S. 183, 195](#) (concurring opinion).
34 "Scholarship cannot flourish in an atmosphere of suspicion and distrust. Teachers and students must always remain free to
35 inquire, to study and to evaluate . . ." *Sweezy v. New Hampshire*, [354 U.S. 234, 250](#).
36 [[Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479 \(1960\)](#)]

37
38 "The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance
39 which should be diligently promoted. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: **Religion, morality and knowledge being**
40 **necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be**
41 **encouraged.**"
42 [Meyer v. State of Nebraska, [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923)]

43
44 "It is error alone which needs the support of government. Truth can stand by itself."
45 [Thomas Jefferson]

46
47 "There is no pillow so soft as a clear conscience."
48 [French Proverb]

49
50 "The only foundation for a useful education in a republic is to be laid in religion. Without this there can be no virtue, and
51 without virtue there can be no liberty, and liberty is the object and life of all republican governments."
52 [Benjamin Rush, *Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical* (Philadelphia: Thomas and William Bradford, 1806), p. 8;
53 Signer of the Declaration of Independence]

54

1 "Our schools have been scientifically designed to prevent overeducation from happening. The average American (should
2 be) content with their humble role in life, because they're not tempted to think about any other role."
3 [U.S. Commissioner of Education, William T. Harris, 1889]

4
5 "A general State education is a mere contrivance for molding people to be exactly like one another; and as the mold in
6 which it casts them is that which pleases the dominant power in the government, whether this be a monarch, an aristocracy,
7 or a majority of the existing generation; in proportion as it is efficient and successful, it establishes a despotism over the
8 mind, leading by a natural tendency to one over the body."
9 [John Stuart Mill, 1859]

10
11 "Ideas are more powerful than guns. We would not let our enemies have guns, why should we let them have ideas."
12 [Joseph Stalin]

13
14 "Contradictions do not exist. Whenever you think that you are facing a contradiction, check your premises. You will find
15 that one of them is wrong."
16 [Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, Francisco d'Anconia]

17
18 "We have to offer up scary scenarios, make simplified dramatic statements, and make little mention of any doubts we may
19 have. Each of us has to decide what the right balance is between being effective and being honest. "
20 [Stephen Schneider, environmental activist, in *_Discover_*, Oct. '89]

21
22 "Truth and news are not the same thing."
23 [Katharine Graham, owner of The Washington Post]

24
25 "Ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge."
26 [Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

27
28 "Believing is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."
29 [Bruce Calvert]

30
31 "There is nothing so powerful as truth, and often nothing so strange."
32 [Daniel Webster]

33
34 "The children who know how to think for themselves spoil the harmony of the collective society that is coming, where
35 everyone would be interdependent."
36 [1899 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools]

37
38 "Independent self-reliant people would be a counterproductive anachronism in the collective society of the future where
39 people will be defined by their associations."
40 [1896 John Dewey, educational philosopher, proponent of modern public schools]

41
42 "The time is now near at hand which must probably determine whether Americans are to be free men or slaves, whether
43 they are to have any property they can call their own, whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed and
44 themselves confined to a state of wretchedness from which no human efforts will deliver them. The fate of unborn millions
45 will now depend, under God, on the courage of this army. Our cruel and unrelenting enemy leaves us only the choice of
46 brave resistance or the most abject submission. We have, therefore, to resolve to conquer or die."
47 [George Washington]

48
49 "As nightfall does not come at once, neither does oppression. In both instances there is a twilight when everything remains
50 seemingly unchanged. And it is in such twilight that we all must be most aware of change in the air - however slight - lest
51 we become unwitting victims of the darkness."
52 [William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice]

53
54 "Truth is the most valuable thing we have. Let us economize it."
55 [Mark Twain (1835-1910)]

56
57 "The falsification of history has done more to impede human development than any one thing known to mankind."

1 [Rousseau]
2
3 "In a time of universal deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act"
4 [George Orwell, Author]
5
6 "How strangely will the Tools of a Tyrant pervert the plain Meaning of Words!"
7 [Samuel Adams (1722-1803), letter to John Pitts, January 21, 1776]
8
9 "None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free."
10 [Johann W. Von Goethe]
11
12 "The more restrictions and prohibitions in the world, the poorer people get, the more experts the country has the more of a
13 mess it's in, the more ingenious the skillful are, the more monstrous their inventions, the louder the call for law and order,
14 the more the thieves and con men multiply."
15 [Lao Tze, circa. 2300 B.C.]
16
17 "Fear can only prevail when victims are ignorant of the facts."
18 [Thomas Jefferson]
19
20 "He who knows nothing is nearer to the truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors."
21 [Thomas Jefferson]
22
23 "Any truth is better than make-believe ... rather than love, than money, than fame, give me truth"
24 [Henry David Thoreau]
25
26 "Most people, sometime in their lives, stumble across truth. Most jump up, brush themselves off, and hurry on about their
27 business as if nothing had happened."
28 [Winston Churchill]
29
30 "Strange times are these in which we live when old and young are taught in falsehood's school. And the one man who dares
31 to tell the truth is called at once a lunatic and fool."
32 [Plato]
33
34 "The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed - and hence clamorous to be L.Ed. to safety - by
35 menacing them with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary."
36 [H.L. Mencken]
37
38 "The greatest enemy of the truth is very often not the lie - deliberate, contrived and dishonest - but the myth - persistent,
39 persuasive and unrealistic."
40 [President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962]
41
42 "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to relive it ..."
43 [George Santayana, Historian]
44
45 "The battle of philosophers is a battle for men's minds. The nature of the enemy, those who seek to destroy America, seek
46 to disarm it intellectually and physically. But this is not a political cause. It goes way beyond that. Politics is not the cause,
47 but the last consequence of philosophical ideas."
48 [Ayn Rand addressing the 1974 graduating class of West Point.]
49
50 "Truth is hate to those who hate the truth. And that is the truth."
51 [Anonymous]
52
53 "Knowledge will forever govern ignorance; and a people who mean to be their own governors must arm themselves with
54 the power which knowledge gives."
55 [James Madison (Letter to W.T. Barry, August 4, 1822)]
56

1 "The most dangerous man, to any government, is the man who is able to think things out for himself, without regard to the
2 prevailing superstitions and taboos. Almost inevitably he comes to the conclusion that the government he lives under is
3 dishonest, insane and intolerable, and so, if he is romantic, he tries to change it. And even if he is not romantic personally
4 he is very apt to spread discontent among those who are."
5 [H.L. Mencken, writing in Smart Set magazine, December 1919]

6
7 "Not to know what happened before means to remain forever a child "
8 [Marcus T. Cicero (106-43 BC)]

9
10 "If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be."
11 [Thomas Jefferson]

12
13 "I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of society but the people themselves, and if we think them not
14 enlightened enough to exercise control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform
15 their discretion."
16 [Thomas Jefferson]

17
18 "Prejudices, it is well known, are most difficult to eradicate from the heart whose soil has never been loosened or fertilized
19 by education; they grow there, firm as weeds among stones."
20 [Charlotte Bronte, 1816-1855]

21
22 "Reason obeys itself; and ignorance does whatever is dictated to it."
23 [Thomas Paine, Rights of Man]

24
25 "I tolerate with the utmost latitude the right of others to differ from me in opinion"
26 [Thomas Jefferson]

27
28 "The only new thing in this world is the history you do not know"
29 [President Harry S. Truman]

30 **3 RIGHTS , FREEDOM, AND LIBERTY**

31 "The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to
32 place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts.
33 One's right to life, liberty, and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other
34 fundamental rights may not be submitted to vote; they depend on the outcome of no elections."
35 [West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 (1943)]

36
37 "**Civil liberties.** Personal, natural rights guaranteed and protected by the Constitution; e.g. freedom of speech, press,
38 freedom from discrimination, etc. Body of law dealing with natural liberties, shorn of excesses which invade equal rights
39 of others. Constitutionally, they are restraints on government. Sowers v. Ohio Civil Rights Commission, 20 Ohio Misc.
40 1`15, 252 N.E.2d. 463, 476. State law may recognize liberty interests more extensive than those independently protected
41 by the Federal Constitution. Mills v. Rogers, 457 U.S. 291, 300, 102 S.Ct. 2442, 2449, 73 L.Ed.2d. 16 (1982). See also
42 Bill of Rights, Civil Rights Acts; Fundamental rights."
43 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 246]

44
45 "**Political rights.** Those which may be exercised in the formation or administration of the government. Rights of citizens
46 established or recognized by constitutions which give them the power to participate directly or indirectly in the
47 establishment or administration of the government."
48 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1159]

49
50 "It would be a palpable incongruity to strike down an act of state legislation which, by words of express divestment, seeks
51 to strip the citizen of rights guaranteed by the federal Constitution, but to uphold an act by which the same result is
52 accomplished under the guise of a surrender of a right in exchange for a valuable privilege which the state threatens
53 otherwise to withhold. It is not necessary to challenge the proposition that, as a general rule, the state, having power to
54 deny a privilege altogether, may grant it upon such conditions as it sees fit to impose. But the power of the state in that
55 respect is not unlimited, and one of the limitations is that it may not impose conditions which require the relinquishment of

1 Constitutional rights. If the state may compel the surrender of one constitutional right as a condition of its favor, it may, in
2 like manner, compel a surrender of all. It is inconceivable that guaranties embedded in the Constitution of the United States
3 may thus be manipulated out or existence.”

4 [Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926)]

5
6
7 "It has long been established that a State may not impose a penalty upon those who exercise a right guaranteed by the
8 Constitution." Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583. "Constitutional rights would be
9 of little value if they could be indirectly denied,' Smith v. Allwright, 321 US. 649, 644, or manipulated out of existence,'
10 Gomillion v. Lightfoot, 364 U.S. 339, 345."

11 [Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965)]

12
13 "... Natural rights are those which grow out of the nature of man [the Creator] and depend upon personality, as
14 distinguished from such as are created by law and depend upon civilized society; or those which are plainly assured by
15 natural law;..."

16 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1324]

17
18 "Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.”

19 [2 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

20
21 "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your public servants and government].”

22 [James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

23
24 "Among these unalienable rights, as proclaimed in that great document [the Declaration of Independence] is the *right* of
25 men to pursue their happiness, by which is meant, the *right* any lawful business or vocation, in any manner not inconsistent
26 with the equal rights of others, which may increase their prosperity or develop their faculties, so as to give them their
27 highest enjoyment...It has been well said that, THE PROPERTY WHICH EVERY MAN HAS IN HIS OWN LABOR, AS
28 IT IS THE ORIGINAL FOUNDATION OF ALL OTHER PROPERTY SO IT IS THE *MOST SACRED AND*
29 *INVOLABLE*... to hinder his employing this strength and dexterity in what manner he thinks proper without injury to his
30 neighbor, is a plain violation of this most sacred property.”

31 [Butcher's Union Co. v. Crescent City Co., 111 U.S. 746 (1884)]

32
33 The moment the idea is admitted into society, that property is not as sacred as the laws of God, and that there is not a force
34 of law and public justice to protect it, anarchy and tyranny commence. If "Thou shalt not covet," and "Thou shalt not steal,"
35 were not commandments of Heaven, they must be made inviolable precepts in every society, before it can be civilized or
36 made free.

37 [John Adams, The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:
38 Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851), Vol. VI, p. 9.]

39
40 "**The capacity of an individual, other than one acting in a representative capacity, to sue or be sued shall be**
41 **determined by the law of the individual's domicile.** The capacity of a corporation to sue or be sued shall be determined
42 by the law under which it was organized. In all other cases capacity to sue or be sued shall be determined by the law of the
43 state in which the district court is held, except (1) that a partnership or other unincorporated association, which has no such
44 capacity by the law of such state, may sue or be sued in its common name for the purpose of enforcing for or against it a
45 substantive right existing under the Constitution or laws of the United States, and (2) that the capacity of a receiver
46 appointed by a court of the United States to sue or be sued in a court of the United States is governed by [Title 28, U.S.C.,](#)
47 [§§ 754](#) and [959\(a\)](#).”

48 [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)]

49
50 "**Similarly, when a person is prevented from leaving his domicile by circumstances not of his doing and beyond his**
51 **control, he may be relieved of the consequences attendant on domicile at that place.** In Roboz (USDC D.C. 1963)
52 [Roboz v. Kennedy, 219 F.Supp. 892 (D.D.C. 1963), p. 24], a federal statute was involved which precluded the return of an
53 alien's property if he was found to be domiciled in Hungary prior to a certain date. It was found that Hungary was Nazi-
54 controlled at the time in question and that the persons involved would have left Hungary (and lost domicile there) had they
55 been able to. Since they had been precluded from leaving because of the political privations imposed by the very
56 government they wanted to escape (the father was in prison there), the court would not hold them to have lost their property
57 based on a domicile that circumstances beyond their control forced them to retain.”

1 [Conflicts in a Nutshell, David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, West Publishing, p. 24]

2
3 **“The rights of the individual are not derived from governmental agencies**, either municipal, state or federal, or even
4 from the Constitution. **They exist inherently in every man, by endowment of the Creator, and are merely reaffirmed in the**
5 **Constitution, and restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the citizenship to the**
6 **agencies of government.** The people's rights are not derived from the government, but the government's authority comes
7 from the people.*946 The Constitution but states again these rights already existing, and when legislative encroachment by
8 the nation, state, or municipality invade these original and permanent rights, it is the duty of the courts to so declare, and to
9 afford the necessary relief. The fewer restrictions that surround the individual liberties of the citizen, except those for the
10 preservation of the public health, safety, and morals, the more contented the people and the more successful the
11 democracy.”

12 [City of Dallas v. Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922)]

13
14 "When a change of government takes place, from a monarchial to a republican government, the old form is dissolved.
15 Those who lived under it, and did not choose to become members of the new, had a right to refuse their allegiance to it, and
16 to retire elsewhere. By being a part of the society subject to the old government, they had not entered into any engagement
17 to become subject to any new form the majority might think proper to adopt. That the majority shall prevail is a rule
18 posterior to the formation of government, and results from it. It is not a rule upon mankind in their natural state. There,
19 every man is independent of all laws, except those prescribed by nature. He is not bound by any institutions formed by his
20 fellowmen without his consent"

21 [Cruden v. Neale, 2 N.C., 2 S.E. 70 (1796)]

22
23 “The constitutionality and scope of sections 1990 and 5526 present the first questions for our consideration. They prohibit
24 peonage. **What is peonage? It may be defined as a state or condition of compulsory service, based upon the**
25 **indebtedness of the peon to the master. The basal fact is indebtedness.** As said by Judge Benedict, delivering the
26 opinion in Jaramillo v. Romero, 1 N.Mex. 190, 194: ‘One fact existed universally; all were indebted to their masters. **This**
27 **was the cord by which they seemed bound to their masters’ service.’** Upon this is based a condition of compulsory
28 service. **Peonage is sometimes classified as voluntary or involuntary, but this implies simply a difference in the mode**
29 **of origin, but not in the character of the servitude.** The one exists where the debtor voluntarily contracts to enter the
30 service of his creditor. The other is forced upon the debtor by some provision of law. **But peonage, however created, is**
31 **compulsory service, involuntary servitude.** The peon can release himself therefrom, it is true, by the payment of the
32 debt, but otherwise **the service is enforced.** A clear distinction exists between peonage and **the voluntary performance of**
33 **labor or rendering of services in payment of a debt.** In the latter case the debtor, though contracting to pay his
34 indebtedness by labor or service, and subject like any other contractor to an action for damages for breach of that contract,
35 can elect at any time to break it, and **no law or force compels performance or continuance of the service.”**

36 [Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905)]

37
38 “That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a
39 punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of bondage; the ownership
40 of mankind as a chattel, **or at least the control of the labor and services of one man for the benefit of another, and the**
41 **absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and services [in their entirety].** This amendment
42 was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall, 36, to have been intended primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been
43 previously known in this country, and that it equally forbade Mexican peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they
44 amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude and that the use of the word ‘servitude’ was intended to prohibit the use of
45 **all forms of involuntary slavery, of whatever class or name.”**

46 [Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)]

47
48 "Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with sufficient
49 awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences."

50 [Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]

51
52 “The Government may carry on its operations through conventional executive agencies or through corporate forms
53 especially created for defined ends. See Keifer & Keifer v. Reconstruction Finance Corp., [306 U.S. 381, 390](#), 518.
54 **Whatever the form in which the Government functions, anyone entering into an arrangement with the Government**
55 **takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the Government stays within the**
56 **bounds of his authority. The scope of this authority may be explicitly defined by Congress or be limited by**
57 **delegated legislation, properly exercised through the rule-making power.** And this is so even though, as here, the agent

1 himself may have been unaware of the limitations upon his authority. See, e.g., Utah Power & Light Co. v. United States,
2 [243 U.S. 389, 409](#), 391; United States v. Stewart, [311 U.S. 60, 70](#), 108, and see, generally, In re Floyd Acceptances, 7
3 Wall. 666.”

4 [Federal Crop Ins. v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380 (1947)]

5
6 "The question of a waiver of a federally guaranteed constitutional right is, of course, a federal question controlled by
7 federal law. There is a [presumption](#) against the waiver of constitutional rights, see, e.g. Glasser v. United States, 314 U.S.
8 60, 70-71, 86 L.Ed. 680, 699, 62 S.Ct. 457, and for a waiver to be effective it must be clearly established that there was an
9 'intentional relinquishment or abandonment of a known right or [privilege](#).' Johnson v. Zerbst, 304 U.S. 458, 464, 82 L.Ed.
10 1461, 1466, 58 S.Ct. 1019, 146 A.L.R. 357."

11 [Brookhart v. Janis, [384 U.S. 1](#); 86 S.Ct. 1245; 16 L.Ed.2d. 314 (1966)]

12
13 “The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the regulator of
14 private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its capacity as employer. We have
15 recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot
16 be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v. Johnson, [425 U.S. 238, 247](#) (1976). Private citizens
17 cannot have their property searched without probable cause, but in many circumstances government employees can.
18 O'Connor v. Ortega, [480 U.S. 709, 723](#) (1987) (plurality opinion); id., at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private
19 citizens cannot be punished for refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government
20 employees can be dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of
21 their job. Gardner v. Broderick, [[497 U.S. 62, 95](#)] [392 U.S. 273, 277](#) -278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in
22 particular: Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be
23 fired for that reason. Connick v. Myers, [461 U.S. 138, 147](#) (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan political
24 activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. Public Workers v.
25 Mitchell, [330 U.S. 75, 101](#) (1947); Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, [413 U.S. 548, 556](#) (1973); Broadrick v.
26 Oklahoma, [413 U.S. 601, 616](#) -617 (1973).”

27 [Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, [497 U.S. 62](#) (1990)]

28
29 “No language is more worthy of frequent and thoughtful consideration than these words of Mr. Justice Matthews, speaking
30 for this court, in Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356, 369](#), 6 S. Sup. Ct. 1064, 1071: 'When we consider the nature and the
31 theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their
32 development, we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal
33 and arbitrary power.' The first official action of this nation declared the foundation of government in these words: 'We hold
34 these truths to be self-evident, [[165 U.S. 150, 160](#)] that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator
35 with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.' **While such declaration of**
36 **principles may not have the force of organic law, or be made the basis of judicial decision as to the limits of right**
37 **and duty, and while in all cases referenced must be had to the organic law of the nation for such limits, yet the latter**
38 **is but the body and the letter of which the former is the thought and the spirit, and it is always safe to read the letter**
39 **of the constitution in the spirit of the Declaration of Independence. No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts**
40 **than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions intended to secure that equality of rights which is the**
41 **foundation of free government.**"

42 [Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, [165 U.S. 150](#) (1897)]

43
44 “**The rights of individuals and the justice due to them, are as dear and precious as those of states.** Indeed the latter are
45 founded upon the former; and the great end and object of them must be to secure and support the rights of individuals, or
46 else vain is government.”

47 [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 440 (1793)]

48
49 “Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and **no other person can rightfully**
50 **deprive him of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will...**”

51 [The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]

52
53 "Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will
54 preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are inevitably ruined."

55 [Patrick Henry]

1 "I oppose registration for the draft... because I believe the security of freedom can best be achieved by security through
2 freedom."
3 [Ronald Reagan]
4
5 "Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not
6 what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death!"
7 [Patrick Henry]
8
9 "The man who produces while others dispose of his product is a slave."
10 [Ayn Rand]
11
12 "The condition upon which God hath given liberty to man is eternal vigilance; which condition if he break, servitude is at
13 once the consequence of his crime and the punishment of his guilt."
14 [John Philpot Curran, 1790]
15
16 "Now what I contend is that my body is my own, at least I have always so regarded it. If I do harm through my
17 experimenting with it, it is I who suffers, not the state."
18 [Mark Twain]
19
20 "You need only reflect that one of the best ways to get yourself a reputation as a dangerous citizen these days is to go about
21 repeating the very phrases which our founding fathers used in the struggle for independence."
22 [Charles Austin Beard, historian]
23
24 "Don't go around saying the world owes you a living. The world owes you nothing. It was here first."
25 [Mark Twain]
26
27 "The conclusion is thus inescapable that the history, concept, and wording of the Second Amendment to the Constitution of
28 the United States, as well as its interpretation by every major commentator and court in the first half-century after its
29 ratification, indicates that what is protected is an individual right of a private citizen to own and carry firearms in a peaceful
30 manner."
31 [Report of the Subcommittee on the Constitution of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 97th Congress,
32 Second Session (February 1982)]
33
34 "When they took the fourth amendment, I was silent because I don't deal drugs.
35 When they took the sixth amendment, I kept quiet because I know I'm innocent.
36 When they took the second amendment, I said nothing because I don't own a gun.
37 Now they've come for the first amendment, and I can't say anything at all."
38 [Tim Freeman, tsf@cs.cmu.edu]
39
40 "I do not believe that the government should have its long nose poked into the private consensual relationships between
41 people."
42 [John Anderson, Independent presidential candidate, 1980]
43
44 "Manufacturing and commercial monopolies owe their origin not to a tendency imminent in a capitalist economy but to
45 governmental interventionist policy directed against free trade and laissez faire."
46 [Ludwig Mises, "Socialism"]
47
48 "Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the government's purposes are beneficial ... the
49 greatest dangers to liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well meaning but without understanding."
50 [Supreme Court, Justice Louis D. Brandeis, 1928]
51
52 "Tariffs, quotas and other import restrictions protect the business of the rich at the expense of high cost of living for the
53 poor. Their intent is to deprive you of the right to choose, and to force you to buy the high-priced inferior products of
54 politically favored companies."
55 [Alan Burris, A Liberty Primer]
56

1 "Motion pictures are of course a different medium of expression than the public speech, the radio, the stage, the novel, or
2 the magazine. But the First Amendment draws no distinction between the various methods of communicating ideas."
3 [William O. Douglas, Supreme Court Justice, 1953]

4
5 "The prestige of government has undoubtedly been lowered considerably by the prohibition law. For nothing is more
6 destructive of respect for the government and the law of the land than passing laws which cannot be enforced. It is an open
7 secret that the dangerous increase of crime in this country is closely connected with this."
8 [Albert Einstein, "My First Impression of the U.S.A.", 1921]

9
10 "Let the people decide through the marketplace mechanism what they wish to see and hear. Why is there this national
11 obsession to tamper with this box of transistors and tubes when we don't do the same for Time magazine?"
12 [Mark Fowler, FCC Chairman]

13
14 "The usual road to slavery is that first they take away your guns, then they take away your property, then last of all they tell
15 you to shut up and say you are enjoying it."
16 [James A. Donald]

17 "Every friend of freedom must be as revolted as I am by the prospect of turning the United States into an armed camp, by
18 the vision of jails filled with casual drug users and of an army of enforcers empowered to invade the liberty of citizens on
19 slight evidence."
20 [Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist]

21 "The high rate of unemployment among teenagers, and especially black teenagers, is both a scandal and a serious source of
22 social unrest. Yet it is largely a result of minimum wage laws. We regard the minimum wage law as one of the most, if not
23 the most, antiblack laws on the statute books."
24 [Milton Friedman, Nobel Prize-winning economist]

25
26 "It does me no injury for my neighbor to say there are twenty gods or no god. It neither picks my pocket nor breaks my
27 leg."
28 [Thomas Jefferson]

29
30 "Prohibition... goes beyond the bounds of reason in that it attempts to control a man's appetite by legislation and makes a
31 crime out of things that are not crimes... A prohibition law strikes a blow at the very principles upon which our government
32 was founded."
33 [Abraham Lincoln]

34
35 "Every man has a property in his own person. This nobody has any right to but himself. The labor of his body and the work
36 of his hands are properly his."
37 [John Locke, 1690]

38
39 "The primary reason for a tariff is that it enables the exploitation of the domestic consumer by a process indistinguishable
40 from sheer robbery."
41 [Albert Jay Nock]

42
43 "Taxation of earnings from labor is on a par with forced labor. Seizing the results of someone's labor is equivalent to
44 seizing hours from him and directing him to carry on various activities."
45 [Robert Nozick, Harvard philosopher]

46
47 "Alcohol didn't cause the high crime rates of the '20s and '30s, Prohibition did. And drugs do not cause today's alarming
48 crime rates, but drug prohibition does."
49 [US District Judge James C. Paine, addressing the Federal Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991]

50
51 "Trying to wage war on 23 million Americans who are obviously very committed to certain recreational activities is not
52 going to be any more successful than Prohibition was."
53 [US District Judge James C. Paine, addressing the Federal Bar Association in Miami, November, 1991]

1 "Minimum wage laws tragically generate unemployment, especially among the poorest and least skilled or educated
2 workers... Because a minimum wage, of course, does not guarantee any worker's employment; it only prohibits, by force of
3 law, anyone from being hired at the wage which would pay his employer to hire him."

4 [Murray N. Rothbard, For a New Liberty]
5

6 "Decriminalization would take the profit out of drugs and greatly reduce, if not eliminate, the drug-related violence that is
7 currently plaguing our streets."

8 [Kurt L. Schmoke, Baltimore Mayor]
9

10 "They have gun control in Cuba. They have universal health care in Cuba. So why do they want to come here?"

11 [Paul Harvey 8/31/94]
12

13 "Although I am a strong political conservative, I now believe that the costs of our fruitless struggle against illegal drugs are
14 not worth the modest benefits likely to be achieved."

15 [Prof. Ernest van den Haag, contributing editor, National Review]
16

17 "Ironically, on the 200th anniversary of our Bill of Rights, we find free speech under assault throughout the United States,
18 including on some college campuses."

19 [George Bush, 4-May-1991]
20

21 "A protective tariff is a typical conspiracy in restraint of trade."

22 [Thorstein Veblen, economist]
23

24 "Man is free at the moment he wishes to be."

25 [Voltaire]
26

27 "Where is it written in the Constitution, in what section or clause is it contained, that you may take children from their
28 parents and parents from their children, and compel them to fight the battle in any war in which the folly or the wickedness
29 of government may engage it?"

30 [Daniel Webster]
31

32 **4 REQUIREMENT FOR CONSENT**

33 "Consent is implied in every agreement. It is an act unclouded by [fraud](#), [duress](#), or sometimes even mistake."

34 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305 under "consent"]
35

36 "A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches. It was in
37 existence [was created] before it. **It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The**
38 **voluntary and deliberate choice of the people**...A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts of the
39 United States, or from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general Government has power
40 derived from the Constitution itself."

41 [Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#) (Dall.) (1793)
42

43 **"As used in the law of rape 'consent' means consent of the will, and submission under the influence of fear or terror**
44 **cannot amount to real consent.** There must be an exercise of intelligence based on knowledge of its significance and
45 moral quality and there must be a [free, uncoerced] choice between resistance and assent. And if a woman resists to the
46 point where further resistance would be useless or until her resistance is overcome by force or violence, submission
47 thereafter is not 'consent'."

48 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 305, emphasis added]
49

50 **"Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements
51 between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and
52 rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters.
53 A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something
54 that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty."

55 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

1 voluntary. “Unconstrained by interference; unimpelled by another’s influence; spontaneous; acting of oneself. Coker v.
2 State, 199 Ga. 20, 33 S.E.2d 171, 174. Done by design or intention. Proceeding from the free and unrestrained will of the
3 person. Produced in or by an act of choice. Resulting from free choice, without compulsion or solicitation. The word,
4 especially in statutes, often implies knowledge of essential facts. Without valuable consideration; gratuitous, as a voluntary
5 conveyance. Also, having a merely nominal consideration; as, a voluntary deed.”

6 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1575]

7
8 “That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, **deriving their just powers from the consent of the**
9 **governed.**”

10 [Declaration of Independence]

11
12 Consensus facit legem.

13 Consent makes the law. A contract is a law between the parties, which can acquire force only by consent.

14 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

15 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

16
17 “Waivers of Constitutional rights not only must be voluntary, but must be knowing, intelligent acts done with sufficient
18 awareness of the relevant circumstances and likely consequences.”

19 [Brady v. U.S., [397 U.S. 742](#) (1970)]

20
21 “SUB SILENTIO. Under silence; without any notice being taken. Passing a thing sub silentio may be evidence of consent”

22 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1593]

23
24 Qui tacet consentire videtur.

25 He who is silent appears to consent. Jenk. Cent. 32.

26 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

27 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

28
29 Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.

30 What is mine cannot be taken away without my consent. Jenk. Cent. 251. Sed vide Eminent Domain.

31 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

32 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

33
34 Id quod nostrum est, sine facto nostro ad alium transferi non potest.

35 What belongs to us cannot be transferred to another without our consent. Dig. 50, 17, 11. But this must be understood with
36 this qualification, that the government may take property for public use, paying the owner its value. The title to property
37 may also be acquired, with the consent of the owner, by a judgment of a competent tribunal.

38 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

39 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

40
41 Invito beneficium non datur.

42 No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as
43 assenting. Vide Assent.

44 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

45 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

46
47 Non videtur consensum retinuisse si quis ex praescripto minantis aliquid immutavit.

48 He does not appear to have retained his consent, if he have changed anything through the means of a party threatening.

49 Bacon’s Max. Reg. 33.

50 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

51 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

52
53 Volenti non fit injuria.

54 He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.

55 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

56 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

1 Consensus tollit errorem.
2 Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.
3 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;
4 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

5
6 Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo concentire.
7 It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.
8 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;
9 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

10
11 Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.
12 One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.
13 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;
14 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

16 **5 RELIGION**

17 "Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what
18 communion has light with darkness?"
19 [2 Cor. 6:14, Bible, NKJV]

20
21 "The devil always works in baby steps. If you put a frog in hot water, he will immediately jump out. But if you put him in
22 cool water and then gradually raise the temperature over tens or even hundreds of years, then you can boil the frog alive and
23 he won't even know how it happened."
24 [Unknown]

25
26 "It is better to trust the Lord than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in
27 princes."
28 [Psalm 118:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

29
30 "...there is no authority except from God."
31 [Romans 13:1, Bible, NKJV]

32
33 "...you are complete in Him [Christ], **who is the head of all principality and power.**"
34 [Colossians 2:10, Bible, NKJV]

35
36 "**What right have you to declare My statutes [write man's vain law], or take My covenant [the Bible] in your mouth,**
37 **seeing you hate instruction and cast My words behind you?** When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have
38 been a partaker with adulterers. You give your mouth to evil, and your tongue frames deceit. You sit and speak against
39 your brother; you slander your own mother's son. These things you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was
40 altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes. **Now consider this, you who forget**
41 **God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver: Whoever offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who**
42 **orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God.**"
43 [Psalm 50:16-23, Bible, NKJV]

44
45 "Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship [and "citizenship"] with the world is enmity with God?
46 **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [citizen] of the world makes himself an enemy of God.**"
47 [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

48
49 "Behold, the nations are as a drop in the bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales."
50 [Isaiah 40:15, Bible, NKJV]

51
52 "All nations before Him are as **nothing**, and they are counted by Him **less than nothing and worthless.**"
53 [Isaiah 40:17, Bible, NKJV]

54
55 "He brings the princes to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth useless."

1 [Isaiah 40:23, Bible, NKJV]

2
3 “Indeed **they are all worthless; their works are nothing**; their molded images are wind and confusion.”
4 [Isaiah 41:29, Bible, NKJV]

5
6 **“Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this:** to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and **to**
7 **keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the corrupted governments and laws of the world].”**
8 [[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

9
10 “The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.”
11 [Psalm 9:17, Bible, NKJV]

12
13 **“Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up** [above your government].”
14 [James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

15
16 “The most perfect maxims and examples for regulating your social conduct and domestic economy, as well as the best rules
17 of morality and religion, are to be found in the Bible. . . . The moral principles and precepts found in the scriptures ought to
18 form the basis of all our civil constitutions and laws. These principles and precepts have truth, immutable truth, for their
19 foundation. . . . All the evils which men suffer from vice, crime, ambition, injustice, oppression, slavery and war, proceed
20 from their despising or neglecting the precepts contained in the Bible. . . . For instruction then in social, religious and civil
21 duties resort to the scriptures for the best precepts. “
22 [Noah Webster, *History of the United States*, "Advice to the Young" (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 338-340, par.
23 51, 53, 56]

24
25 “Far from being rivals or enemies, religion and law are twin sisters, friends, and mutual assistants. Indeed, these two
26 sciences run into each other. The divine law, as discovered by reason and the moral sense, forms an essential part of both.”
27 [James Wilson, *The Works of the Honourable James Wilson* (Philadelphia: Bronson and Chauncey, 1804), Vol. I, p.
28 106;Signer of the Constitution.]

29
30 **“Cursed is the one who trusts in man [and by implication, governments made up of men], who depends on flesh for**
31 **his strength and whose heart turns away from the Lord.** He will be like a bush in the wastelands; he will not see
32 prosperity when it comes. He will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. But blessed
33 is the man who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him. He will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its
34 roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought
35 and never fails to bear fruit.”
36 [Jeremiah 17:5-8, Bible, NIV]

37
38 “Men, in a word, must necessarily be controlled either by a power within them or by a power without them; either by the
39 Word of God or by the strong arm of man; either by the Bible or by the bayonet.”
40 [Robert Winthrop, *Addresses and Speeches on Various Occasions* (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1852), p. 172 from his
41 "Either by the Bible or the Bayonet."; Former Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives]

42
43 “[I]f we and our posterity reject religious instruction and authority, violate the rules of eternal justice, trifle with the
44 injunctions of morality, and recklessly destroy the political constitution which holds us together, no man can tell how
45 sudden a catastrophe may overwhelm us that shall bury all our glory in profound obscurity.”
46 [Daniel Webster, *The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, & Company, 1903), Vol. XIII, p.
47 492. From "The Dignity and Importance of History," February 23, 1852]

48
49
50 “I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth, that God governs in the
51 affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without
52 his aid? We have been assured, Sir, in the Sacred Writings, that "except the Lord build the House, they labor in vain that
53 build it." I firmly believe this; and I also believe that without His concurring aid we shall succeed in this political building
54 no better, than the Builders of Babel: We shall be divided by our partial local interests; our projects will be confounded, and
55 we ourselves shall become a reproach and bye word down to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter from
56 tis unfortunate instance, despair of establishing governments by human wisdom and leave it to chance, war and conquest.
57

1 “We profess to be republicans, and yet we neglect the only means of establishing and perpetuating our republican forms of
2 government, that is, the universal education of our youth in the principles of Christianity by the means of the Bible. For this
3 Divine Book, above all others, favors that equality among mankind, that respect for just laws, and those sober and frugal
4 virtues, which constitute the soul of republicanism.”

5 [Benjamin Rush, *Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical* (Philadelphia: Printed by Thomas and William Bradford,
6 1806), pp. 93-94]

7
8
9 “While just government protects all in their religious rights, true religion affords to government its surest support.”

10 [George Washington, *The Writings of George Washington*, John C. Fitzpatrick, editor (Washington, D.C.: U.S.
11 Government Printing Office, 1932), Vol. XXX, p. 432]

12
13 By renouncing the Bible, philosophers swing from their moorings upon all moral subjects. . . . It is the only correct map of
14 the human heart that ever has been published. . . . All systems of religion, morals, and government not founded upon it [the
15 Bible] must perish, and how consoling the thought, it will not only survive the wreck of these systems but the world itself.

16 "The Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it." [Matthew 1:18]

17 [Benjamin Rush, *Letters of Benjamin Rush*, L. H. Butterfield, editor (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1951), p.
18 936, to John Adams, January 23, 1807]

19
20 “No free government now exists in the world, unless where Christianity is acknowledged, and is the religion of the
21 country.”

22 [Pennsylvania Supreme Court, 1824. *Updegraph v. Commonwealth*; 11 Serg. & R. 393, 406 (Sup.Ct. Penn. 1824)]

23
24 “[P]ublic utility pleads most forcibly for the general distribution of the Holy Scriptures. The doctrine they preach, the
25 obligations they impose, the punishment they threaten, the rewards they promise, the stamp and image of divinity they bear,
26 which produces a conviction of their truths, can alone secure to society, order and peace, and to our courts of justice and
27 constitutions of government, purity, stability and usefulness. In vain, without the Bible, we increase penal laws and draw
28 entrenchments around our institutions. Bibles are strong entrenchments. Where they abound, men cannot pursue wicked
29 courses, and at the same time enjoy quiet conscience.”

30 [Bernard C. Steiner, *One Hundred and Ten Years of Bible Society Work in Maryland, 1810-1920* (Maryland Bible Society,
31 1921), p. 14; Signer of the Constitution]

32
33 “To the kindly influence of Christianity we owe that degree of civil freedom, and political and social happiness which
34 mankind now enjoys. . . . Whenever the pillars of Christianity shall be overthrown, our present republican forms of
35 government, and all blessings which flow from them, must fall with them.”

36 [Jedediah Morse, Election Sermon given at Charleston, MA, on April 25, 1799; Patriot and father of American geography]

37
38 “The doctrines of Jesus are simple, and tend all to the happiness of mankind.”

39 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson
40 Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. XV, p. 383]

41
42 “I concur with the author in considering the moral precepts of Jesus as more pure, correct, and sublime than those of ancient
43 philosophers.”

44 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, Albert Bergh, editor (Washington, D. C.: Thomas Jefferson
45 Memorial Assoc., 1904), Vol. X, pp. 376-377. In a letter to Edward Dowse on April 19, 1803]

46
47 “I therefore beg leave to move that henceforth prayers imploring the assistance of Heaven, and its blessings on our
48 deliberations be held in this Assembly every morning before we proceed to business, and that one of more of the clergy of
49 this city be requested to officiate in that service.”

50 [James Madison, *The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787*, Max Farrand, editor (New Haven: Yale University Press,
51 1911), Vol. I, pp. 450-452, June 28, 1787]

52
53 "To assert that the earth revolves around the sun is as erroneous to claim that Jesus was not born of a virgin"

54 [Cardinal Belleramine]

55
56 “The "establishment of religion" clause of the First Amendment means at least this: **neither a state nor the Federal**
57 **Government can set up a church.** Neither can pass laws which aid one [state-sponsored political] religion, aid all

1 religions, or prefer one religion over another. Neither can force or influence a person to go to or to remain away from
2 church against his will, or force him to profess a belief or disbelief in any religion. No person can be punished for
3 entertaining or professing religious beliefs or disbeliefs, for church attendance or non-attendance. **No tax in any amount,
4 large or small, can be levied to support any religious activities or institutions, whatever they may be called, or
5 whatever form they may adopt to teach or practice religion. Neither a state nor the Federal Government can,
6 openly or secretly, participate in the affairs of any religious organizations or groups and vice versa.**

7 [Everson v. Bd. of Ed., 330 U.S. 1, 15 (1947)]

8
9 **“[T]he Establishment Clause is infringed when the government makes adherence to religion relevant to a person's
10 standing in the political community.** Direct government action endorsing religion or a particular religious practice is
11 invalid under this approach, because it sends a message to nonadherents that they are outsiders, not full members of the
12 political community, and an accompanying message to adherents that they are insiders, favored members of the political
13 community”.

14 [Wallace v. Jaffree, 472 U.S. 69 (1985)]

15
16 “There are three points of doctrine the belief of which forms the foundation of all morality. The first is the existence of
17 God; the second is the immortality of the human soul; and the third is a future state of rewards and punishments. Suppose it
18 possible for a man to disbelieve either of these three articles of faith and that man will have no conscience, he will have no
19 other law than that of the tiger or the shark. The laws of man may bind him in chains or may put him to death, but they
20 never can make him wise, virtuous, or happy.”

21 [John Quincy Adams, *Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teachings* (Auburn: James M. Alden,
22 1850), pp. 22-23]

23
24 “The law given from Sinai was a civil and municipal as well as a moral and religious code; it contained many statutes . . . of
25 universal application-laws essential to the existence of men in society, and most of which have been enacted by every
26 nation which ever professed any code of laws.”

27 [John Quincy Adams, *Letters of John Quincy Adams, to His Son, on the Bible and Its Teachings* (Auburn: James M. Alden,
28 1850), p. 61]

29
30 “America is like a healthy body and its resistance is three-fold: its patriotism, its morality and its spiritual life. If we can
31 undermine these three areas, America will collapse from within.”

32 [Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union]

33
34 See Paul Mitchell’s Collection of Religious Quotations at the link below for additional religious quotations:

35
36 http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Research/MitchelQuotations/PM_INDEX.htm

37 **6 SELF GOVERNMENT**

38 **“The determination of the Framers Convention and the ratifying conventions to preserve complete and unimpaired
39 state [and personal] self-government in all matters not committed to the general government is one of the plainest
40 facts which emerges from the history of their deliberations.** And adherence to that determination is incumbent equally
41 upon the federal government and the states. **State powers can neither be appropriated on the one hand nor abdicated
42 on the other. As this court said in Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725, 'The preservation of the States, and the
43 maintenance of their governments, are as much within the design and care of the Constitution as the preservation of
44 the Union and the maintenance of the National government.** The Constitution, in all its provisions, looks to an
45 indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States.’ Every journey to a forbidden end begins with the first step; and the
46 danger of such a step by the federal government in the direction of taking over the powers of the states is that the end of the
47 journey may find the states so despoiled of their powers, or-what may amount to the same thing-so [298 U.S. 238, 296]
48 relieved of the responsibilities which possession of the powers necessarily enjoins, as to reduce them to little more than
49 geographical subdivisions of the national domain. It is safe to say that if, when the Constitution was under consideration, it
50 had been thought that any such danger lurked behind its plain words, it would never have been ratified. “

51 [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)]

52
53 “The care of every man’s soul belongs to himself. But what if he neglect the care of it? Well what if he neglect the care of
54 his health or his estate, which would more nearly relate to the state. Will the magistrate make a law that he not be poor or
55 sick? Laws provide against injury from others; but not from ourselves. God himself will not save men against their wills.”

1 [Thomas Jefferson]

2

3 "Sometimes it is said that man cannot be trusted with the government of himself. Can he, then, be trusted with the
4 government of others? Or have we found angels in the forms of kings to govern him? Let history answer this question."

5 [Thomas Jefferson]

6

7 "That government is best which governs the least, because its people discipline themselves."

8 [Thomas Jefferson]

9

10 "I never submitted the whole system of my opinions to the creed of any party of men whatever, in religion, in philosophy,
11 in politics or in anything else, where I was capable of thinking for myself. Such an addiction is the last degradation of a free
12 and moral agent. If I could not go to Heaven but with a party, I would not go there at all."

13 [Thomas Jefferson]

14

15 "I swear by my life and my love for it that I will never live for the sake of another man or ask another man to live for mine."

16 [Ayn Rand, Atlas Shrugged, character "John Galt"]

17

18 "We propose a five-word constitutional amendment: There shall be open borders. People are the great resource, and so long
19 as we keep our economy free, more people means more growth, the more the merrier. Study after study shows that even the
20 most recent immigrants give more than they take."

21 [Wall Street Journal]

22

23 "[I]t is impossible that any people of government should ever prosper, where men render not unto God, that which is God's,
24 as well as to Caesar, that which is Caesar's."

25 [*Fundamental Constitutions of Pennsylvania*, 1682. Written by William Penn, founder of the colony of Pennsylvania.]

26 **7 GOVERNMENT AND POLITICS**

27 "Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."

28 [William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

29

30 "A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate."

31 [Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

32

33 "Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which
34 heaven itself has ordained."

35 [George Washington (1732-1799), First Inaugural Address]

36

37 "In every government on earth is some trace of human weakness, some germ of corruption and degeneracy, which cunning
38 will discover, and wickedness insensibly open, cultivate and improve."

39 [Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207]

40

41 "For where [government] envy and self-seeking [of money they are not entitled to] exist, confusion [and deception] and
42 every evil thing will be there."

43 [[James 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

44

45 "Government is established for the protection of the weak against the strong. This is the principal, if not the sole motive for
46 the establishment of all legitimate government. It is only the weaker party that lose their liberties, when a government
47 becomes oppressive. The stronger party, in all governments are free by virtue of their superior strength. They never oppress
48 themselves. Legislation is the work of this stronger party; and if, in addition to the sole power of legislation, they have the
49 sole power of determining what legislation shall be enforced, they have all power in their hands, and the weaker party are
50 the subjects of an absolute government. Unless the weaker party have a veto, they have no power whatever in the
51 government and...no liberties... The trial by jury is the only institution that gives the weaker party any veto upon the power
52 of the stronger. Consequently it is the only institution that gives them any effective voice in the government, or any
53 guaranty against oppression."

54 [Lysander Spooner]

55

1 "Nothing can destroy a government more quickly than its failure to observe its own laws, or worse, its disregard of the
2 charter of its own existence"

3 [U.S. Supreme Court Justice Tom C. Clark - Mapp vs. Ohio]

4
5 "A nation which does not remember what it was yesterday, does not know what it is today, nor what it is trying to do. We
6 are trying to do a futile thing if we do not know where we came from or what we have been about."

7 [Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States]

8
9 "Americans have the government officials they deserve. Our society openly castigates the Almighty, thus making tolerable
10 judicial pronouncements like that of today (6-26-02, Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals declared the national pledge
11 unconstitutional because it used the phrase "one nation under God") which banished God from our national pledge. The
12 darkness of night follows the light of day, and similarly when any nation shakes its angry fist at the maker of the universe,
13 it can expect the withdrawal of divine protection. Conditions are now riper for a strike by our national tormenters. Those
14 who disdain our sacred pledge are no better than our enemies."

15 [Larry Becraft, Attorney]

16
17 "GOVERNMENT ANNOUNCEMENT April 15, 20 . [Washington, D.C.] The federal government announced today
18 that it is changing its emblem from an eagle to a condom, because that more clearly reflects its political stance. A condom
19 stands up to inflation, halts production, destroys the next generation, protects a bunch of pricks, and gives you a sense of
20 security while it's actually screwing you."

21 [Unknown]

22
23 "Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; **all governments are corporations, created by usage**
24 **and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes; but whether they**
25 **are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise of power, they are all**
26 **governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the instrument by which the**
27 **incorporation is made. One universal rule of law protects persons and property.** It is a fundamental principle of the

28 common law of England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal,
29 incorporate, politique or natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The
30 persons of the members of corporations are on the same footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property
31 secured by the same laws which protect that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,'
32 without due process of law, is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made
33 inviolable by the federal government, by the amendments to the constitution."

34 [Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]

35
36 "With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow
37 citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them**
38 **otherwise free** to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the
39 bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."

40 [Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

41
42 "Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season [by diligent study of this book and God's Word]; **correct,**
43 **rebuke and encourage—with great patience and careful instruction. For the time will come when men [in the legal**
44 **profession or the judiciary] will not put up with sound [legal] doctrine [such as that found in this book]. Instead, to**
45 **suit their own desires, they [our covetous public dis-servants] will gather around them a great number of teachers**
46 **[court-appointed "experts", "licensed" government whores called attorneys and CPA's, and educators in**
47 **government-run or subsidized public schools and liberal universities] to say what their itching ears want to hear.**
48 **They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to [government and legal-profession] myths[and**
49 **fables]. But you [the chosen of God and His servants must], keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the**
50 **work of an evangelist, discharge all the duties of your [God's] ministry."**

51 [[2 Tim. 4:2-5](#), Bible, NKJV]

52
53 "Those who do not learn from the mistakes of history are doomed to repeat them."

54 [George Santayana]

55
56 "I am interested in politics so that one day I will not have to be interested in politics."

57 [Ayn Rand]

1 "Love your country but fear its government."
2 [N.E. folk wisdom]
3
4
5 "Necessity is the plea for every infringement of human freedom. It is the argument of tyrants; it is the creed of slaves."
6 [William Pitt, 18 Nov 1783]
7
8 "Government is not reason, it is not eloquence, it is force; like fire, a troublesome servant and a fearful master. Never for a
9 moment should it be left to irresponsible action."
10 [George Washington]
11
12 "The moral and constitutional obligations of our representatives in Washington are to protect our liberty, not coddle the
13 world, precipitating no-win wars, while bringing bankruptcy and economic turmoil to our people."
14 [Congressman Ron Paul, 1987]
15
16 "History I believe furnishes no example of a priest-ridden people maintaining a free civil government. This marks the
17 lowest grade of ignorance, of which their political as well as religious leaders will always avail themselves for their own
18 purpose. "
19 [Thomas Jefferson]
20
21 "If we were directed from Washington when to sow and when to reap, we would soon want for bread."
22 [Thomas Jefferson]
23
24 "No man has ever ruled other men for their own good."
25 [George D. Herron]
26
27 "We find two great gangs of political speculators, who alternately take possession of the state power and exploit it by the
28 most corrupt ends -- the nation is powerless against these two great cartels of politicians who are ostensibly its servants, but
29 in reality dominate and plunder it."
30 [Friedrich Engels]
31
32 "When goods don't cross borders, soldiers will."
33 [Fredric Bastiat, early French economist]
34
35 "I'm a politician, and as a politician I have the perogotive to lie whenever I want."
36 [Charles Peacock, ex-director of Madison Guaranty, the Arkansas S&L at center of Whitewatergate]
37
38 "America does not go abroad in search of monsters to destroy. She is the well-wisher to freedom and independence of all.
39 She is the champion and vindicator only of her own."
40 [John Quincy Adams]
41
42 "It's dangerous to be right when the government is wrong."
43 [Unknown]
44
45 "If CON is the opposite of PRO, does that mean that CONgress is the opposite of PROgress?"
46 [Gallagher]
47
48 "The politicians don't just want your money. They want your soul. They want you to be worn down by taxes until you are
49 dependent and helpless. "When you subsidize poverty and failure, you get more of both."
50 [James Dale Davidson, National Taxpayers Union]
51
52 "One of the penalties for refusing to participate in politics is that you end up being governed by your inferiors."
53 [Plato]
54
55 "In the end more than they wanted freedom, they wanted security. When the Athenians finally wanted not to give to society
56 but for society to give to them, when the freedom they wished for was freedom from responsibility, then Athens ceased to
57 be free."

1 [Edward Gibbon (1737-1794)]
2
3 "It is often easier for our children to obtain a gun than it is to find a good school."
4 [Joycelyn Elders]
5
6 "Maybe that's because guns are sold at a profit, while schools are provided by the government."
7 [David Boaz]
8
9 "When buying and selling are controlled by legislation, the first things to be bought and sold are legislators."
10 [P.J. O'Rourke]
11
12 "We won't dispassionately investigate or rationally debate which drugs do what damage and whether or how much of that
13 damage is the result of criminalization. We'd rather work ourselves into a screaming fit of puritanism and then go home and
14 take a pill."
15 [P.J. O'Rourke]
16
17 "We hate our politicians so much that even if they tell us they lied, we don't believe them."
18 [Peter Newman]
19
20 "Suppose you were an idiot. And suppose you were a member of Congress. But then I repeat myself."
21 [Mark Twain]
22
23 "I contend that for a nation to try to tax itself into prosperity is like a man standing in a bucket and trying to lift himself up
24 by the handle."
25 [Winston Churchill]
26
27 "A government which robs Peter to pay Paul can always depend on the support of Paul."
28 [George Bernard Shaw]
29
30 "A liberal is someone who feels a great debt to his fellow man, which debt he proposes to pay off with your money."
31 [G. Gordon Liddy]
32
33 "Democracy must be something more than two wolves and a sheep voting on what to have for dinner."
34 [James Bovard, Civil Libertarian (1994)]
35
36 "Foreign aid might be defined as a transfer of money from poor people in rich countries to rich people in poor countries."
37 [Douglas Casey, Classmate of Bill Clinton at Georgetown Univ.]
38
39 "Giving money and power to government is like giving whiskey and car keys to teenage boys."
40 [P.J. O'Rourke, Civil Libertarian]
41
42 "Government is the great fiction, through which everybody endeavors to live at the expense of everybody else."
43 [Frederic Bastiat, French Economist (1801-1850)]
44
45 "Government's view of the economy could be summed up in a few short phrases: If it moves, tax it. If it keeps moving,
46 regulate it. And if it stops moving, subsidize it."
47 [Ronald Reagan (1986)]
48
49 "I don't make jokes. I just watch the government and report the facts."
50 [Will Rogers]
51
52 "If you think health care is expensive now, wait until you see what it costs when it's free."
53 [P.J. O'Rourke]
54
55 "In general, the art of government consists of taking as much money as possible from one party of the citizens to give to the
56 other."
57 [Voltaire (1764)]

1
2 “Just because you do not take an interest in politics doesn't mean politics won't take an interest in you.”
3 [Pericles (430 B.C.)]
4
5 “No man's life, liberty, or property is safe while the legislature is in session.”
6 [Mark Twain (1866)]
7
8 “Talk is cheap ... except when Congress does it.”
9 [Unknown]
10
11 “The government is like a baby's alimentary canal, with a happy appetite at one end and no responsibility at the other.”
12 [Ronald Reagan]
13
14 “The inherent vice of capitalism is the unequal sharing of the blessings. The inherent blessing of socialism is the equal
15 sharing of misery. “
16 [Winston Churchill]
17
18 “The only difference between a tax man and a taxidermist is that the taxidermist leaves the skin. “
19 [Mark Twain]
20
21 “The ultimate result of shielding men from the effects of folly is to fill the world with fools. “
22 [Herbert Spencer, English Philosopher (1820-1903)]
23
24 “There is no distinctly native American criminal class...save Congress“.....
25 [Mark Twain]
26
27 “What this country needs are more unemployed politicians. “
28 [Edward Langley, Artist (1928 - 1995)]
29
30 “A government big enough to give you everything you want, is strong enough to take everything you have“
31 [Thomas Jefferson]
32
33 "The few who understand the system, will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors that there will
34 be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending
35 the tremendous advantages...will bear its burden without complaint, and perhaps without suspecting that the system is
36 inimical to their best interests."
37 [Rothschild Brothers of London communiqué to associates in New York June 25, 1863]
38
39 "The men the American people admire most extravagantly are the greatest liars; the men they detest most violently are
40 those who try to tell them the truth."
41 [H.L. Mencken]
42
43 “Truth is incontrovertible. Panic may resent it; ignorance may deride it; malice may destroy it; but there it is. “
44 [Unknown]
45
46 "Men occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of them pick themselves up and hurry off as if nothing happened."
47 [Winston Churchill]
48
49 “What luck for rulers that men do not think“
50 [Adolf Hitler]
51
52 “Nothing is more terrifying than ignorance in action... “
53 [Goethe]
54
55 “The more corrupt a nation the more numerous are its laws. “
56 [Tacitus 95 A.D.]
57

1 "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge"
2 [Hosea 4:6. Geneva Bible]
3
4 "Don't sacrifice your life or your career for anyone, if it comes down to you or them, send flowers."
5 [Robert Redford, Spy Games]
6
7 "Giving money and power to government is like giving whiskey and car keys to teenage boys. "
8 [P.J. O'Rourke, Civil Libertarian]
9
10 "If we make peaceful revolution impossible, we make violent revolution inevitable."
11 [John Fitzgerald Kennedy]
12
13 "The only devils in the world are those running around in our own hearts - that is where the battle should be fought."
14 [Mahatma Gandhi]
15
16 "Man is born free, and everywhere he is in chains."
17 [Jean-Jacques Rousseau - (1712-1778) Political philosopher, educationist and essayist -Source: The Social Contract]
18
19 "Liberty is rendered even more precious by the recollection of servitude."
20 [Marcus Tullius Cicero - (106-43 B.C.) Roman Statesman, Philosopher and Orator]
21
22 "No man survives when freedom fails, The best men rot in filthy jails, And those who cry 'appease, appease' Are hanged by
23 those they tried to please.": Hiram Mann "If we fail to check the power of the judiciary, I predict that we will eventually
24 live under judicial tyranny."
25 [Patrick Henry]
26
27 "Knowledge will forever govern ignorance; and a people who mean to be their own governors must arm themselves with
28 the power which knowledge gives: "
29 [James Madison]
30
31 "When even one American-who has done nothing wrong-is forced by fear to shut his mind and close his mouth-then all
32 Americans are in peril. "
33 [Harry S. Truman]
34
35 "I am a firm believer in the people. If given the truth, they can be depended upon to meet any national crisis. The great
36 point is to bring them the real facts. "
37 [Abraham Lincoln]
38
39 "Justice will not be served until those who are unaffected are as outraged as those who are."
40 [Benjamin Franklin]
41
42
43
44 "One of the greatest shortcomings in contemporary society is the inability of many to distinguish between right and wrong,
45 between good and evil, as well as the lack of the spirit to fight against injustice. Fundamentally, peace and our humanity
46 must be backed up by the spirit to challenge what is wrong. A peace that acquiesces to rampant iniquity represents the bleak
47 stillness of a spiritual graveyard. Shutting one's eyes to injustice is not tolerance; it is little more than cowardice and
48 apathy. While ignoring wrongdoing may seem the easy way out, in the end it only brings unhappiness to all. The true
49 mission of free speech is to uphold the spirit of justice and challenge inhumanity. "
50
51 "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the President save to the degree in which he himself
52 stands by the country. To stand by the country, means to stand by the principles on which our great Republic was founded
53 and honor everyone's rights to self-determination and individualism."
54 [President Theodore Roosevelt]
55
56

1 "Aye, fight and you may die, run and you'll live, at least awhile. And dying in your beds many years from now, would you
2 be willing to trade all the days from this day to that, for one chance, just one chance to come back here and tell our enemies
3 that they may take our lives but they'll never take our freedom?"

4 [William Wallace, "Brave Heart"]

5
6 "Power concedes nothing without a demand. It never did, and it never will. Find out just what people will submit to, and
7 you have found out the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them, and these will continue till
8 they have resisted with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those
9 whom they suppress."

10 [Federick Douglas]

11
12 "You have rights antecedent to all earthly governments; rights that cannot be repealed or restrained by human laws; rights
13 derived from the Great Legislator of the Universe."

14 [John Adams]

15
16 "Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the President."

17 [Theodore Roosevelt]

18
19 "If men, through fear, fraud, or mistake, should in terms renounce or give up any natural right, the eternal law of reason and
20 the grand end of society would absolutely vacate such renunciation. The right to freedom being a gift from God, it is not in
21 the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a slave."

22 [Samuel Adams]

23
24 "We must never cease to proclaim in fearless tones the great principles of freedom and the rights of man which are the joint
25 inheritance of the English-speaking world and which through Magna Carta, the Bill of Rights, the Habeas Corpus, trial by
26 jury, and the English common law find their most famous expression in the American Declaration of Independence."

27 [Sir Winston Churchill, "The Sinews of Peace," address at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, March 5, 1946]

28
29 "All animals are created equal but some animals are more equal than others"

30 [George Orwell in "Animal Farm"]

31
32 "The lust for power, for dominating others, inflames the heart more than any other passion"

33 [Tacitus]

34
35 "I have never been able to conceive how any rational being could propose happiness to himself from the exercise of power
36 over others."

37 [Thomas Jefferson to A. L. C. Destutt de Tracy, 1811]

38
39 "If ye love wealth better than liberty, the tranquility of servitude better than the animating contest of freedom, go home
40 from us in peace; We ask not your counsels or your arms; Crouch down and lick the hands which feed you; May your
41 chains set lightly upon you, and may posterity forget that ye were our countrymen."

42 [Samuel Adams]

43
44 "... God forbid we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion. The people cannot be all, and always, well
45 informed. The part which is wrong will be discontented, in proportion to the importance of the facts they misconceive. If
46 they remain quiet under such misconceptions, it is lethargy, the forerunner of death to the public liberty ... And what
47 country can preserve its liberties if its rulers are not warned from time to time, that this people preserve the spirit of
48 resistance? Let them take arms. The remedy is to set them right as to the facts, pardon and pacify them. What signify a few
49 lives lost in a century or two? The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants.
50 It is its natural manure."

51 [Thomas Jefferson. Nov. 13. 1787, letter to William S. Smith]

52
53 "The strength and power of despotism consists wholly in the fear of resistance."

54 [Thomas Paine]

55
56 "Enslave the liberty of but one human being and the liberties of the world are put in peril."

57 [William Garrison (1805-1879)]

1
2 "The God who gave us life gave us liberty at the same time ..."
3 [Thomas Jefferson in "A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom" (1779)]
4
5 "You can only protect your liberties in this world by protecting the other man's freedom. You can only be free if I am free."
6 [Clarence Darrow (1857-1938)]
7
8 "God grants liberty only to those who love it and are always ready to guard and defend it."
9 [Daniel Webster]
10
11 "But our rulers can have no authority over such natural rights, only as we have submitted to them. The rights of conscience
12 we never submitted, we could not submit. We are answerable for them to our God. The legitimate powers of government
13 extend to such acts as are injurious to others."
14 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia"]
15
16 "Liberty is one of the most precious gifts which heaven has bestowed on man; with it we cannot compare the treasures
17 which the earth contains or the sea conceals; for liberty, as for honor, we can and ought to risk our lives; and, on the other
18 hand, captivity is the greatest evil that can befall man."
19 [Miguel De Cervantes (1547-1616)]
20
21 "Bad laws are the worst sort of tyranny."
22 [Edmund Burke (1729-1797)]
23
24 "Freedom hath a thousands charms to show, that slaves however contented never know."
25 [William Cowper (1731-1800)]
26
27 "The only freedom which deserves the name is that of pursuing our own good, in our own way, so long as we do not
28 attempt to deprive others of theirs, or impede their efforts to obtain it."
29 [John Stuart Mill]
30
31 "The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only thing necessary for evil to triumph
32 is for good men to do nothing."
33 [Edmund Burke]
34
35 "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants."
36 [Thomas Jefferson]
37
38 "Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect everyone who approaches that jewel. Unfortunately, nothing will
39 preserve it but downright force. Whenever you give up that force, you are ruined."
40 [Patrick Henry]
41
42 "God grant that not only the love of liberty but a thorough knowledge of the rights of man may pervade all the nations of
43 the earth, so that a philosopher may set his foot anywhere on its surface and say: 'This is my country.'"
44 [Benjamin Franklin, letter to David Hartley, December 4, 1789]
45
46 "Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains or slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not
47 what course others may take but as for me; give me liberty or give me death!"
48 [Patrick Henry]
49
50 "Those who profess to favor freedom, and yet depreciate agitation, are men who want crops without plowing up the ground.
51 They want rain without thunder and lightning. They want the ocean without the awful roar of its waters. This struggle may
52 be a moral one; or it may be a physical one; or it may be both moral and physical; but it must be a struggle! Power concedes
53 nothing without a demand. It never did, and it never will. Find out just what people will submit to, and you have found out
54 the exact amount of injustice and wrong which will be imposed upon them; and these will continue until they are resisted
55 with either words or blows, or with both. The limits of tyrants are prescribed by the endurance of those whom they
56 oppress."
57 [Frederick Douglass, August 4, 1857]

1
2 "... it does not require a majority to prevail, but rather an irate, tireless minority keen to set brush fires in people's minds ..."
3 [Samuel Adams]
4
5 "The people who had once bestowed commands, consulships, legions, and all else now longs eagerly for just two things,
6 bread and circus games.."
7 [Juvenal, poet, upon observing the decline of the Roman empire]
8
9 "The real destroyers of the liberties of any people is he who spreads among them bounties, donation and largesse.."
10 [Plutarch, Greek historian]
11
12 "Four boxes to be used in defense of liberty: soap, ballot, jury, ammo - use in that order."
13 [Ed Howdershelt]
14
15 "America will never be destroyed from the outside. If we falter and lose our freedoms, it will be because we destroyed
16 ourselves."
17 [Abraham Lincoln]
18
19 "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."
20 [Thomas Jefferson]
21
22 "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto the inhabitants thereof."
23 [Leviticus 25:10 (inscription on the Liberty Bell)]
24
25 "The independence and liberty you possess are the work of ... joint efforts, of common dangers, suffering and successes."
26 [George Washington]
27
28 "They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety."
29 [Benjamin Franklin]
30
31 "Experience should teach us to be most on our guard to protect liberty when the Government's purposes are beneficent.
32 Men born to freedom are naturally alert to repel invasion of their liberty by evil-minded rulers. The greatest dangers to
33 liberty lurk in insidious encroachment by men of zeal, well-meaning but without understanding."
34 [Justice Louis D. Brandeis, dissenting, *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 479 (1928)]
35
36 "He that would make his own liberty secure must guard even his enemy from oppression; for if he violates this duty he
37 establishes a precedent that will reach to himself."
38 [Thomas Paine]
39
40 "I often wonder whether we do not rest our hopes too much upon constitutions, upon law and upon courts. These are false
41 hopes, believe me, these are false hopes. Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women; when it dies there, no constitution,
42 no law, no court can save it; no constitution, no law, no court can even do much to help it. While it lies there it needs no
43 constitution, no law, no courts to save it."
44 [Judge Learned Hand, from "The Deficiencies of Trials to Reach the Heart of the Matter", in 3 "Lectures On Legal Topics"
45 89, 105 (1926), quoted in Fred R. Shapiro, "The Oxford Dictionary Of American Legal Quotations" 304 (1993)]
46
47 "The preservation of the sacred fire of liberty and the destiny of the republican model of government are justly considered
48 ... deeply, ... finally, staked on the experiment entrusted to the hands of the American people."
49 [George Washington, First Inaugural Address, Apr. 30, 1789]
50
51 "The right to freedom being the gift of God, it is not in the power of man to alienate this gift and voluntarily become a
52 slave."
53 [Samuel Adams]
54
55 "Single acts of tyranny may be ascribed to the accidental opinion of a day. But a series of oppressions, ... pursued
56 unalterably through every change of ministers, too plainly proves a deliberate systematic plan of reducing us to slavery."
57 [Thomas Jefferson]

1
2 "I believe that there are more instances of the abridgment of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachment
3 of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations."

4 [James Madison]

5
6 "I have sworn upon the altar of God, eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man."

7 [Thomas Jefferson]

8
9 "It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains..."

10 [Patrick Henry]

11
12 "They who say all men are equal speak an undoubted truth, if they mean that all have an equal right to liberty; to their
13 property, and to their protection of the laws. But they are mistaken if they think men are equal in their station and
14 employments, since they are not so by their talents."

15 [Voltaire]

16
17 "There is no liberty to men who know not how to govern themselves."

18 [Henry Ward Beecher]

19
20 "Courage, then, my countrymen, our contest is not only whether we ourselves shall be free, but whether there shall be left
21 to mankind an asylum on earth for civil and religious liberty."

22 [Samuel Adams]

23
24 "Dear Fellow American Patriot, When this country was in its very infancy, our Founding Fathers pledged their fortunes,
25 their sacred honor, indeed their very lives to stand against tyranny. These men and their families L.Ed. us on to victory.
26 Historians have calculated the total membership of these true heroes to be only 3% of the country at that time. To these
27 men, Liberty was worth more than life itself. The nation that was born from their sacrifices has never since been duplicated
28 in the history of the world. Our nation is once again in peril of losing its very essence to tyrants who would steal from us
29 the life blood that has made our country great. It is by the grace of Almighty God that you have been chosen to join with us
30 in the fight to restore our Nation back to its original greatness; back to a Nation where wo/men are free to believe as they
31 choose, work for themselves and prosper according to their efforts and faith - where Rights are again protected by Law, not
32 ignored or destroyed by the policies of bureaucrats. So welcome brothers and sisters! Knowing that resistance to tyranny is
33 obedience to God, I am honored to call you my countrymen. May God Bless you!"

34 [Thomas Brissey, St. Simons Island, Georgia, Independent Representative for the Save-A-Patriot Fellowship]

35
36 "The evils of tyranny are rarely seen but by him who resists it."

37 [John Hay, 1872]

38
39 "In the beginning of a change, the patriot is a scarce man; brave, hated, and scorned. When his cause succeeds, however,
40 the timid join him, for then it costs nothing to be a patriot."

41 [Samuel Clemens, author who wrote under the nom de plume, Mark Twain]

42
43 "To sin by silence when they should protest makes cowards of men."

44 [Abraham Lincoln]

45
46 "It's the action, not the fruit of the action, that's important. You have to do the right thing. It may not be in your power, it
47 may not be in your time, that there'll be any fruit. But that doesn't mean you stop doing the right thing. You may never
48 know what results come from your action. But if you do nothing, there will be no result."

49 [Gandhi]

50
51 "In Germany, they came first for the Communists, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Communist. Then they came for
52 the Jews, and I didn't speak up because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the Trade Unionists, and I didn't speak up
53 because I wasn't a Trade Unionist. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up because I was a Protestant. Then
54 they came for me, and by that time, no one was left to speak up."

55 [Rev. Dr. Martin Niemoeller, July 1, 1937; arrested by the Third Reich]

56
57 "It will, I believe, everywhere be found, that as the clergy are, or are not what they ought to be, so are the rest of the nation"

1 [Jane Austen]

2
3 "... there is much truth in the Italian saying, 'Make yourselves sheep, and the wolves will eat you.'"
4 [Benjamin Franklin]

5
6 "As life is action and passion, it is required of a man that he be part of the action and passion of his times lest he be judged
7 never to have lived."
8 [Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.]

9
10 "A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is
11 less formidable, for he is known and carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves amongst those within the gate freely,
12 his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a
13 traitor; he speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their garments, and he appeals to the
14 baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation, he works secretly and unknown in the night to
15 undermine the pillars of a city, he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared"
16 [Marcus Tullius Cicero 42 BC]

17
18 "Do not be afraid of your enemies - in the worst case they can kill you; Do not be afraid of your friends - in the worst case
19 they can betray you; Be afraid of the indifferent ones: it is from their silent blessings that all the evil is happening in the
20 world!"
21 [Bruno Yasensky, Russian writer.]

22
23 "We have it in our power to begin the world again"
24 [Thomas Paine in "Common Sense" (1776)]

25
26 "First they came for the Communists, and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Communist. Then they came for the Jews,
27 and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up, because I was a
28 Protestant. Then they came for me, and by that time there was no one left to speak up for me"
29 [Pastor Martin Neimoller: Concentration camp Survivor]

30
31 "In the first place we should insist that if the immigrant who comes here in good faith becomes an American and
32 assimilates himself to us, he shall be treated on an exact equality with everyone else, for it is an outrage to discriminate
33 against any such man because of creed, or birthplace, or origin. But this is predicated upon the man's becoming in very fact
34 an American, and nothing but an American...There can be no divided allegiance here. Any man who says he is an
35 American, but something else also, isn't an American at all. We have room for but one flag, the American flag, and this
36 excludes the red flag, which symbolizes all wars against liberty and civilization, just as much as it excludes any foreign flag
37 of a nation to which we are hostile...We have room for but one language here, and that is the English language...and we
38 have room for but one sole loyalty and that is a loyalty to the American people."
39 [Theodore Roosevelt 1907]

40
41 "The government consists of a gang of men exactly like you and me. They have, taking one with another, no special talent
42 for the business of government; they have only a talent for getting and holding office. Their principal device to that end is
43 to search out groups who pant and pine for something they can't get and to promise to give it to them. Nine times out of ten
44 that promise is worth nothing. The tenth time is made good by looting A to satisfy B. In other words, government is a
45 broker in pillage, and every election is sort of an advance auction sale of stolen goods."
46 [H.L. Mencken]

47
48 "[W]hat more is necessary to make us a happy and prosperous people? ... a wise and frugal government ... which shall leave
49 [men] free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread
50 it has earned ... We must make our choice between economy and liberty or profusion and servitude ... If we can prevent
51 government from wasting the labors of the people, under the pretense of caring for them, the people will be happy."
52 [Thomas Jefferson]

53
54 "Governments, whatever their pretensions otherwise, try to preserve themselves by holding the individual down ...
55 Government itself, indeed, may be reasonably defined as a conspiracy against him. Its one permanent aim, whatever its
56 form, is to hobble him sufficiently to maintain itself."
57 [H.L. Mencken, author]

1
2 "No provision in our Constitution ought to be dearer to man than that which protects the rights of conscience against the
3 power of its public functionaries..."

4 [Thomas Jefferson in a letter to the Methodist Episcopal Church at New London, Connecticut, Feb. 4, 1809]

5
6 "I think we have more machinery of government than is necessary, too many parasites living on the labor of the
7 industrious."

8 [Thomas Jefferson Letter to William Ludlow, 1824]

9
10 "Government big enough to supply everything you need is big enough to take everything you have ... The course of history
11 shows that as a government grows, liberty decreases."

12 [Thomas Jefferson]

13
14 "We are taxed in our bread and our wine, in our incomes and our investments, on our land and on our property not only for
15 base creatures who do not deserve the name of men, but for foreign nations, complaisant nations who will bow to us and
16 accept our largesse and promise us to assist in the keeping of the peace - these mendicant nations who will destroy us when
17 we show a moment of weakness or our treasury is bare, and surely it is becoming bare! We are taxed to maintain legions on
18 their soil, in the name of law and order and the Pax Romana, a document which will fall into dust when it pleases our allies
19 and our vassals. We keep them in precarious balance only with our gold. Is the heart blood of our nation worth these? Were
20 they bound to us with ties of love, they would not ask our gold. They take our very flesh, and they hate and despise us. And
21 who shall say we are worthy of more? ... When a government becomes powerful it is destructive, extravagant and violent; it
22 is an usurer which takes bread from innocent mouths and deprives honorable men of their substance, for votes with which
23 to perpetuate itself."

24 [Cicero, 54 B.C.]

25
26 "If ever time should come, when vain and aspiring men shall possess the highest seats in Government, our country will
27 stand in need of its experienced patriots to prevent its ruin."

28 [Samuel Adams]

29
30 "It is not the function of our government to keep the citizen from falling into error; it is the function of the citizen to keep
31 the government from falling into error."

32 [United States Supreme Court - American Communications Association v. Douds]

33
34 "... the intent of the lawmaker is to be found in the language that he has used."

35 [United States Supreme Court in U.S. v. Goldberg (1897)]

36
37 "Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people by example. Crime
38 is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for the law; it invites every man to become a
39 law unto himself."

40 [Louis D. Brandeis, former Supreme Court Justice]

41
42 "It is inherent in government's right, if necessary, to lie ... that seems to me basic - basic."

43 [Arthur Sylvester, former Assistant Secretary of Defense]

44
45 "When all government, in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the Center of all Power, it will render
46 powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will become as venal and oppressive as the government
47 from which we separated."

48 [Thomas Jefferson (1821) in a letter to Gideon Granger]

49
50 "In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way."

51 [Franklin D. Roosevelt]

52
53 "The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed -- and thus clamorous to be L.Ed. to safety -- by
54 menacing it with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary."

55 [H.L. Mencken]

1 "I have never seen more Senators express discontent with their jobs ... we have been accomplices to doing something
2 terrible and unforgivable to this wonderful country ... we have given our children a legacy of bankruptcy. We have
3 defrauded our country to get ourselves elected."

4 [John Danforth, Republican Senator from Missouri, in an interview in The Arizona Republic on April 22, 1992]

5
6 "An election is nothing more than the advanced auction of stolen goods.."

7 [Ambrose Bierce]

8
9 "We can no more blame our loss of freedom on congressmen than we can prostitution on pimps. Both simply provide
10 broker services for their customers."

11 [Dr. Walter Williams]

12
13 "When I feel the heat, I see the light."

14 [Senator Everett Dirksen]

15
16 "Politics is the art of seeking trouble, finding it everywhere, diagnosing it incorrectly and applying the wrong remedies."

17 [Groucho Marx]

18
19 "Thank God we don't get all the government we pay for."

20 [Will Rogers]

21
22 "When I was a kid I was told anyone could become President. Now I'm beginning to believe it."

23 [Will Rogers, 1920's]

24
25 "Perhaps the removal of trade restrictions throughout the world would do more for the cause of universal peace than can
26 any political union of peoples separated by trade barriers."

27 [Frank Chodorov]

28
29 "Politicians are the same all over. They promise to build a bridge where there is no river."

30 [Nikita Khrushchev]

31 **8 DEMOCRACY VS. REPUBLIC ...**

32 "Democracy is indispensable to socialism."

33 [V.I. Lenin]

34
35 "Democracy is the road to socialism."

36 [Karl Marx]

37
38 "The goal of socialism is communism."

39 [V.I. Lenin]

40
41 "Do not follow the crowd [majority] in doing wrong. When you give testimony in a lawsuit, do not pervert justice by
42 siding with the crowd, and do not show favoritism to a poor man in his lawsuit."

43 [Exodus 23:2, Bible, NIV]

44
45 "The great distinction between Monarchies and Republics (at least our Republics) in general is, that in the former the
46 monarch is considered as the sovereign, and each individual of his nation a subject to him, though in some countries with
47 many important special limitations: This, I say, is generally the case, for it has not been so universally. **But in a Republic,**
48 **all the citizens, as such, are equal, and no citizen can rightfully exercise any authority over another, but in virtue of**
49 **a power constitutionally given by the whole community, and such authority when exercised, is in effect an act of the**
50 **whole community which forms such body politic.** In such governments, therefore, the sovereignty resides in the great
51 body of the people, but it resides in them not as so many distinct individuals, but in their politic capacity only."

52 [Penhallow v. Doane's, 3 U.S. 54, 3 Dall. 54, 1 L.Ed. 507 (1795)]

53
54 "A democracy is a sheep and two wolves deciding on what to have for lunch. Freedom is a well armed sheep contesting the
55 results of the decision."

1 [Benjamin Franklin]
2
3 "REPUBLICAN GOVERNMENT. A government in the republican form; a government of the people; a government by
4 representatives chosen by the people. Cooley, Const. Law 194."
5 [Black's Law Dictionary, 1891]
6
7 "The legacy of Democrats and Republicans approaches: Libertarianism by bankruptcy."
8 [Nick Nuessle, 1992]
9
10 "A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote
11 themselves money from the Public Treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising
12 the most benefits from the Public Treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy always
13 followed by dictatorship."
14 ["The Decline and Fall of the Athenian Republic", by Alexander Fraser Tyler]
15
16 "Democracy is the theory that the common people know what they want, and deserve to get it good and hard."
17 [H.L. Mencken]
18
19 "There is no underestimating the intelligence of the American public."
20 [H.L. Mencken]
21
22 "Democracy is a form of government that cannot long survive, for as soon as the people learn that they have a voice in the
23 fiscal policies of the government, they will move to vote for themselves all the money in the treasury, and bankrupt the
24 nation."
25 [Karl Marx, 1848 author of "The Communist Manifesto"]
26
27 "Democracy will envy all, endeavour to pull down all, and when by chance it happens to get the upper hand, it will be
28 revengeful, bloody and cruel."
29 [President John Adams]
30
31 "If a nation values anything more than freedom, it will lose its freedom; and the irony of it is that if it is comfort or money
32 that it values more, it will lose that too."
33 [Somerset Maugham, Author]
34
35 "Before many can know something, one must know it. I am in revolt against the old lie that the majority is always right."
36 [Henrik Ibsen]
37
38 "The majority is always wrong."
39 [Donald MacIlvaney, publisher of the MacIlvaney Intelligence Adviser]
40
41 "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government,"
42 [United States Constitution, Article IV, Section 4]
43
44 "The true foundation of republican government is the equal right of every citizen, in his person and property, and in their
45 management. Try by this, as a tally, every provision of our constitution, and see if it hangs directly on the will of the people
46 ...".
47 [Thomas Jefferson in "Notes on Virginia"]
48
49 "I pledge allegiance to the flag, and to the Republic for which it stands"
50 [United States Pledge of Allegiance]
51
52 "Democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal
53 security or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths."
54 [James Madison]
55
56 "Liberty has never lasted long in a democracy, nor has it ever ended in anything better than despotism."
57 [Fisher Ames (1758 - 1808)]

1
2 "Every individual necessarily labors to render the annual revenue of society as great as he can. He generally neither intends
3 to promote the public interest, nor knows how much he is promoting it. He intends only his own gain, and he is, in this, as
4 in many other cases, L.Ed. by an invisible hand to promote an end which was not part of his intention."
5 [Adam Smith, *Wealth of Nations*]

6
7 "People who object to weapons aren't abolishing violence, they're begging for rule by brute force, when the biggest,
8 strongest animals among men were always automatically 'right.' Guns ended that, and social democracy is a hollow farce
9 without an armed populace to make it work."
10 [L. Neil Smith, *The Probability Broach*]

11 **9 THE CONSTITUTION ...**

12 "[W]e have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and
13 religion. . . . Our constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of
14 any other. "
15 [John Adams, *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States*, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:
16 Little, Brown, and Co. 1854), Vol. IX, p. 229, October 11, 1798]

17
18 "An unconstitutional act is not law; it confers no rights; it imposes no duties; affords no protection; it creates no office; it is
19 in legal contemplation, as inoperative as though it had never been passed."
20 [Norton vs. Shelby County, 118 U.S. 425 p. 442]

21
22 "[I]t is religion and morality alone which can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand. The only
23 foundation of a free constitution is pure virtue."
24 [John Adams, *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States*, Charles Francis Adams, editor (Boston:
25 Little, Brown, 1854), Vol. IX, p. 401, to Zabdiel Adams on June 21, 1776.]

26
27 "But where the conduct or fact, the existence of which is made the basis of the statutory presumption, itself falls within the
28 scope of a provision of the Federal Constitution, a further question arises. **It is apparent that a constitutional prohibition**
29 **cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be violated by**
30 **direct enactment. The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions.** And
31 the state may not in this way interfere with matters withdrawn from its authority by the Federal Constitution, or subject an
32 accused to conviction for conduct which it is powerless to proscribe."
33 [Bailey v. State of Alabama, 219 U.S. 219 (1911)]

34
35 "**Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair**
36 **contracts [either the Constitution or the Holy Bible], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general**
37 **[federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the**
38 **establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late**
39 **Chief Justice, in Hepburn v. Griswold, to inference or conjecture.** As he observes, at the time the Constitution was
40 undergoing discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the ordinance for the
41 government of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established between the people of the
42 original States and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the instrument, of extending the fundamental
43 principles of civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their laws and constitutions, were erected. **By that**
44 **ordinance it was declared, that, in the just preservation of rights and property, 'no law ought ever to be made, or**
45 **have force in the said Territory, that shall, in any manner, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements**
46 **bona fide and without fraud previously formed.'** The same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed
47 expression in the prohibition upon the States [in Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation
48 of contracts, which has ever been recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not
49 applied in terms to the government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of
50 the court at the time, **that it was clear 'that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that**
51 **the spirit of this prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution**
52 **was ordained to establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [or judicial precedent] of an**
53 **opposite tendency.'** 8 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other judges of
54 this court."

55 [[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#)]

1
2 "No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a state is warranted by the Constitution, except
3 such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature."
4 [License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#) (1866)]

5
6 "In questions of power, then, let no more be said of confidence in man, but bind him down from mischief by the chains of
7 the Constitution."
8 [Thomas Jefferson]

9
10 "Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the
11 effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that **the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest, only**
12 **when and so far as Congress shall so direct.** Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every state in this Union a
13 republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the definition of Webster, 'a government
14 in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and is exercised by representatives elected by them,'
15 Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and
16 its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to
17 establish a form of government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of
18 America, and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the
19 President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote
20 of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it
21 necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should
22 be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other
23 privileges of the bill of rights."
24 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

25
26 "The existing Confederation's great and fundamental defect is the principle of LEGISLATION for STATES in their
27 COLLECTIVE CAPACITIES rather than for the INDIVIDUALS living in the States. Although this principle does not
28 apply to all the powers delegated to the Union, it pervades those on which the effectiveness of the rest depends. **Except for**
29 **the rule of apportionment, the United States has indefinite discretion to requisition men and money. But it has no**
30 **authority to raise either directly from individual citizens of America.**" [Emph added]
31 **[Federalist Paper #15, 15 FP § 6:]**

32
33 "After further consideration, we adhere to that view and accordingly hold that the Sixteenth Amendment does not authorize
34 or support the tax in question. " [A direct tax on salary income of a federal judge]
35 [Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245 (1920)]

36
37 "State officials thus cannot consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the
38 Constitution."
39 [New York v. United States, [505 U.S. 142](#); 112 S.Ct. 2408; 120 L.Ed.2d. 120 (1992)]

40
41 "The illegal we do immediately. The unconstitutional takes a bit longer."
42 [Henry Kissinger]

43
44 "Since when is "public safety" the root password to the Constitution?"
45 [C. D. Tavares]

46
47 "The Tenth Amendment is the foundation of the Constitution."
48 [Thomas Jefferson]

49
50 "The capital and leading object of the constitution was to leave with the States all authorities which respected their own
51 citizens only, and to transfer to the United States those which respected citizens of foreign or other States; to make us
52 several as to ourselves, but one as to all others."
53 [Thomas Jefferson in correspondence to Judge William Johnson, June 12, 1823.]

54
55 "But even if the Congress itself should make a law which is contrary to the Constitution, must the people obey it? - No."
56 [Arthur J. Stansbury, Author: "An Elementary Catechism on the Constitution" (1828)]

1 "Let virtue, honor, the love of liberty ... be ... the soul of this constitution, and it will become the source of great and
2 extensive happiness to this and future generations. Vice, ignorance, and want of vigilance, will be the only enemies able to
3 destroy it."

4 [John Jay, co-author of the Federalist Papers and, later, Chief Justice of the supreme Court]

5
6 "The Constitution is a written instrument. As such its meaning does not alter. That which it meant when adopted, it means
7 now."

8 [United States Supreme Court in *South Carolina vs. United States* (1905)]

9
10 "Let it [the Constitution, etc.] be taught in schools, seminaries and in colleges; let it be written in primers, in spelling books
11 and in almanacs; let it be preached from the pulpit, proclaimed in legislative halls, enforced in courts of justice. In short, let
12 it become the political religion of the nation."

13 [President Abraham Lincoln]

14
15 "I do not believe there are more than a very limited number of persons, perhaps a hundred who really know what is in the
16 Constitution of the United States."

17 [Dr. John J. Tigert, United States Commissioner of Education, October, 1924]

18
19 "Unless we put medical freedom into the Constitution, the time will come when medicine will organize into an undercover
20 dictatorship. To restrict the art of healing to one class of men ... will constitute the Bastille of medical science. All such
21 laws are un-American and despotic."

22 [Benjamin Rush, signer of Declaration of Independence]

23
24 "It is impossible for the man of pious reflection not to perceive in [the Constitution] a finger of that Almighty hand which
25 has been so frequently and signally extended to our relief in the critical stages of the revolution."

26 [James Madison, Father of the Constitution]

27
28 "On every question of construction [of the Constitution] let us carry ourselves back to the time when the Constitution was
29 adopted, recollect the spirit manifested in the debates, and instead of trying what meaning may be squeezed out of the text,
30 or intended against it, conform to the probable one in which it was passed."

31 [Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), letter to Judge William Johnson, (from Monticello, June 12, 1823)]

32
33 "Unless we put medical freedom into the Constitution, the time will come when medicine will organize into an undercover
34 dictatorship to restrict the art of healing to one class of men and deny equal privileges to others: The Constitution of this
35 Republic should make a special privilege for medical freedom as well as religious freedom."

36 [Dr. Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration of Independence]

37 **10 FIRST AMENDMENT**

38 Moreover, **freedom of thought and expression "includes both the right to speak freely and the right to refrain from**
39 **speaking at all."** *Wooley v. Maynard*, 430 U.S. 705, 714, 97 S.Ct. 1428, 1435, 51 L.Ed.2d. 752 (1977) (BURGER, C.J.).

40 We do not suggest this right not to speak would sanction abuse of the copyright owner's monopoly as an instrument to
41 suppress facts. But in the words of New York's Chief Judge Fuld:

42
43 "The essential thrust of the First Amendment is to prohibit improper restraints on the *voluntary* public expression of ideas;
44 it shields the man who wants to speak or publish when others wish him to be quiet. There is necessarily, and within suitably
45 defined areas, a concomitant freedom *not* to speak publicly, one which serves the same ultimate end as freedom of speech
46 in its affirmative aspect." *Estate of Hemingway v. Random House, Inc.*, 23 N.Y.2d. 341, 348, 296 N.Y.S.2d. 771, 776, 244
47 N.E.2d. 250, 255 (1968).

48 [*Harper & Row Publishers, Inc. v. Nation Enterprises*, 471 U.S. 539, 559, 105 S.Ct. 2218, 85 L.Ed.2d. 588 (1985)]

49
50
51
52 "Under our Constitution, anonymous pamphleteering is not a pernicious, fraudulent practice, but an honorable tradition of
53 advocacy and of dissent. Anonymity is a shield from the tyranny of the majority"

54 [*McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Commission*, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 (1995)]

1 **[9:525] Constitutional rights:** Irreparable injury is presumed where plaintiff's First Amendment rights are threatened:
2 "The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury."
3 [Ellrod v. Burns (1976) [427 U.S. 347](#), 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 2690]
4 [Rutter Group California Practice Guide: Civil Procedure Before Trial, paragraph 9:525, Rev 31 2005]

7 **Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind.** Persecuted groups and sects from time to time throughout history have been able to criticize oppressive practices and laws either anonymously or not at all. The obnoxious press licensing law of England, which was also enforced on the Colonies was due in part to the knowledge that exposure of the names of printers, writers and distributors would lessen the circulation of literature critical of the government. The old seditious libel cases in England show the lengths to which government had to go to find out who was responsible for books that were obnoxious [362 U.S. 60, 65] to the rulers. John Lilburne was whipped, pilloried and fined for refusing to answer questions designed to get evidence to convict him or someone else for the secret distribution of books in England. Two Puritan Ministers, John Penry and John Udal, were sentenced to death on charges that they were responsible for writing, printing or publishing books. 6 Before the Revolutionary War colonial patriots frequently had to conceal their authorship or distribution of literature that easily could have brought down on them prosecutions by English-controlled courts. Along about that time the Letters of Junius were written and the identity of their author is unknown to this day. 7 Even the Federalist Papers, written in favor of the adoption of our Constitution, were published under fictitious names. It is plain that anonymity has sometimes been assumed for the most constructive purposes.

22 We have recently had occasion to hold in two cases that there are times and circumstances when States may not compel members of groups engaged in the dissemination of ideas to be publicly identified. Bates v. Little Rock, [361 U.S. 516](#); N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, [357 U.S. 449, 462](#). **The reason for those holdings was that identification and fear of reprisal might deter perfectly peaceful discussions of public matters of importance. This broad Los Angeles ordinance is subject to the same infirmity. We hold that it, like the Griffin, Georgia, ordinance, is void on its face.** [362 U.S. 60, 66]

28 [[Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60 \(1960\)](#)]

30 **Just as there is freedom to speak, to associate, and to believe, so there is freedom not to speak, associate, or believe.** "The right to speak and the right to refrain from speaking are complementary components of the broader concept of 'individual freedom of mind.'" Wooley v. Maynard (1977). Freedom of conscience dictates that no individual be forced to espouse ideological causes with which he disagrees: "[A]t the heart of the First Amendment is the notion that the individual should be free to believe as he will, and that in a free society one's beliefs should be shaped by his mind and by his conscience, rather than coerced by the State." Aboud v. Detroit Bd. Of Educ. (1977)
36 [First Amendment Law in a Nutshell, Second Edition, pp. 266-267, Jerome A Barron, West Group, 2000; ISBN 0-314-22677-X]

41 Like freedom of speech and a free press, the right of peaceable assembly was considered by the Framers of our Constitution to lie at the foundation of a government [361 U.S. 516, 523] based upon the consent of an informed citizenry - a government dedicated to the establishment of justice and the preservation of liberty. U.S. Const., Amend. I. And it is now beyond dispute that freedom of association for the purpose of advancing ideas and airing grievances is protected by the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment from invasion by the States. De Jonge v. Oregon, [299 U.S. 353, 364](#); N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, [357 U.S. 449, 460](#).

48 **Freedom** such as these are protected not only against heavy-handed frontal attack, but also from being stifled by more subtle governmental interference. Grosjean v. American Press Co., [297 U.S. 233](#); Murdock v. Pennsylvania, [319 U.S. 105](#); American Communications Assn. v. Douds, [339 U.S. 382, 402](#); N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, supra; Smith v. California, [361 U.S. 147](#). "It is hardly a novel perception that compelled disclosure of affiliation with groups engaged in advocacy may constitute [an] effective . . . restraint on freedom of association. . . . This Court has recognized the vital relationship between freedom to associate and privacy in one's associations. . . . Inviolability of privacy in group association may in many circumstances be indispensable to preservation of freedom of association, particularly where a group espouses dissident beliefs." N. A. A. C. P. v. Alabama, [357 U.S., at 462](#).

1 **On this record it sufficiently appears that compulsory disclosure of the membership lists of the local branches of the**
2 **National Association for the Advancement of Colored People would work a significant interference with the freedom**
3 **of association of their members.** [9](#) There was [361 U.S. 516, 524] substantial uncontroverted evidence that public
4 identification of persons in the community as members of the organizations had been followed by harassment and threats of
5 bodily harm. There was also evidence that fear of community hostility and economic reprisals that would follow public
6 disclosure of the membership lists had discouraged new members from joining the organizations and induced former
7 members to withdraw. This repressive effect, while in part the result of private attitudes and pressures, was brought to bear
8 only after the exercise of governmental power had threatened to force disclosure of the members' names. *N. A. A. C. P. v.*
9 *Alabama*, [357 U.S., at 463](#). Thus, the threat of substantial government encroachment upon important and traditional
10 aspects of individual freedom is neither speculative nor remote.

11
12 Decision in this case must finally turn, therefore, on whether the cities as instrumentalities of the State have demonstrated
13 so cogent an interest in obtaining and making public the membership lists of these organizations as to justify the substantial
14 abridgment of associational freedom which such disclosures will effect. Where there is a significant encroachment upon
15 personal liberty, the State may prevail only upon showing a subordinating interest which is compelling. *N. A. A. C. P. v.*
16 *Alabama*, [357 U.S. 449](#). See also *Jacobson v. Massachusetts*, [197 U.S. 11](#); *Schneider v. State*, [308 U.S. 147](#); *Cox v. New*
17 *Hampshire*, [312 U.S. 569, 574](#); *Murdock v. Pennsylvania*, [319 U.S. 105](#); *Prince v. Massachusetts*, [321 U.S. 158](#); *Kovacs*
18 *v. Cooper*, [336 U.S. 77](#).
19 [[Bates v. Little Rock, 361 U.S. 516 \(1960\)](#)]

20
21
22 Injury to official reputation affords no more warrant for repressing speech that would otherwise be free than does factual
23 error. Where judicial officers are involved, this Court has held that concern for the dignity and [\[376 U.S. 254, 273\]](#)
24 reputation of the courts does not justify the punishment as criminal contempt of criticism of the judge or his decision.
25 *Bridges v. California*, [314 U.S. 252](#). This is true even though the utterance contains "half-truths" and "misinformation."
26 *Pennekamp v. Florida*, [328 U.S. 331, 342](#), 343, n. 5, 345. Such repression can be justified, if at all, only by a clear and
27 present danger of the obstruction of justice. See also *Craig v. Harney*, [331 U.S. 367](#); *Wood v. Georgia*, [370 U.S. 375](#). If
28 judges are to be treated as "men of fortitude, able to thrive in a hardy climate," *Craig v. Harney*, supra, [331 U.S., at 376](#),
29 surely the same must be true of other government officials, such as elected city commissioners. [14](#) Criticism of their official
30 conduct does not lose its constitutional protection merely because it is effective criticism and hence diminishes their official
31 reputations.
32 [[New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 \(1964\)](#)]

33
34 [Elrod v. Burns, 427 U.S. 347, 373, 96 S.Ct. 2673, 49 L.Ed.2d. 547 \(1976\)](#) ("The loss of First Amendment freedoms, for
35 even minimal periods of time, unquestionably constitutes irreparable injury."); [Sammartano, 303 F.3d. at 973](#) ("[A] party
36 seeking preliminary injunctive relief in a First Amendment context can establish irreparable injury sufficient to merit the
37 grant of relief by demonstrating the existence of a colorable First Amendment claim." (internal quotation marks and citation
38 omitted)). We agree that the existence of a colorable First Amendment claim in this case is sufficient to demonstrate
39 irreparable injury. We therefore confine our review to determining whether Faith Center has demonstrated a likelihood of
40 success on the merits of its First Amendment "as applied" challenge.^{FN7}
41 [[Faith Center Church Evangelistic Ministries v. Glover, 462 F.3d. 1194, \(2006\)](#)]

42
43 "If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be
44 orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens by word or act their faith therein. If
45 there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us."
46 [[West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette, 319 U.S. 624, 63 S.Ct. 1178 \(1943\)](#)]

47
48 In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in
49 our democracy. **The press was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press**
50 **was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so**
51 **that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can**
52 **effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to**
53 **prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign**
54 **fevers and foreign shot and shell.** In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New
55 York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding
56 Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that L.Ed. to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did
57 precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do.

1 [\[New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 \(1970\)\]](#)
2
3

4 "The fact that conduct qua expression is "speech" does not mean that it can not at all be regulated or made a crime,¹ but
5 does result in severe limitations on that process. The first amendment by its negative drafting ("Congress shall make no law
6 . . . abridging the freedom of speech. . . .") protects conduct qua expression *unless* it can be removed from that protection
7 pursuant to some doctrine judicially recognized as consistent with the first amendment. **Thus, one who challenges the**
8 **application of a statute to conduct which amounts to expression does not have the burden of bringing his expression**
9 **within the first amendment. Rather the burden is on his opponent to show that such expression is within one of those**
10 **narrow areas which by their relation to action partake of the essential qualities of action rather than expression and**
11 **therefore are carved away from the first amendment.**"
12

13 As to any given statute then there is first the *threshold* question whether the statute relates to expression and is therefore
14 governed by first amendment considerations. We look for that answer in reality and not solely in the words of the statute.
15 Thus, if a statute in its impact has or can be expected substantially to involve expression, that must be sufficient, whether or
16 not the words of the statute so provide. There is, secondly, the *removal question*, whether the expressive conduct is so
17 related to action that the expression is therefore carved away from the protection of the first amendment.
18 [U.S. v. Dellinger, 472 F.2d. 340, (1972)]
19

20 Under our Constitution, free speech is not a right that is given only to be so circumscribed that it exists in principle but not
21 in fact. Freedom of expression would not truly exist if the right could be exercised only in an area that a benevolent
22 government has provided as a safe haven for crackpots. The Constitution says that Congress (and the States) may not
23 abridge the right to free speech. This provision means what it says. We properly read it to permit reasonable regulation of
24 speech-connected activities in carefully restricted circumstances. But we do not confine the permissible exercise of First
25 Amendment rights to a telephone booth or the four corners of a pamphlet, or to supervised and ordained discussion in a
26 school classroom.
27 [Tinker v. Des Moines Independent Community School Dist., 393 U.S. 503, 89 S.Ct. 733 (1969)]
28

29
30 "Our form of government is built on the premise that every citizen shall have the right to engage in political expression and
31 association. This right was enshrined in the First Amendment of the Bill of Rights. Exercise of these basic freedoms in
32 America has traditionally been through the media of political associations. Any interference with the freedom of a party is
33 simultaneously an interference with the freedom of its adherents. All political ideas cannot and should not be channeled into
34 the programs of our two major parties. History has amply proved the virtue of political activity by minority, dissident
35 groups"
36

37 The NAACP is not a conventional political party; but the litigation it assists, while serving to vindicate the legal rights of
38 members of the American Negro community, at the same time and perhaps more importantly, makes possible the
39 distinctive contribution of a minority group to the ideas and beliefs of our society. For such a group, association for
40 litigation may be the most effective form of political association.
41

42 But it does not follow that this Court now has only a clear-cut task to decide whether the activities of the petitioner deemed
43 unlawful by the Supreme Court of Appeals are constitutionally privileged. If the line drawn by the decree between the
44 permitted and prohibited activities of the NAACP, its members and lawyers is an ambiguous one, we will not presume that
45 the statute curtails constitutionally protected activity as little as possible. **For standards of permissible statutory**
46 **vagueness are strict in the area of free expression. See Smith v. California, 361 U.S. 147, 151 ; Winters v. New York,**
47 **333 U.S. 507, 509 -510, 517-518; Herndon v. Lowry, 301 U.S. 242 ; Stromberg v. California, 283 U.S. 359 ; United**
48 **States v. C. I. O., 335 U.S. 106, 142 (Rutledge, J., concurring). Furthermore, the instant decree may be invalid if it**
49 **prohibits privileged exercises of First Amendment rights whether or not the record discloses that the petitioner has**
50 **engaged in privileged conduct.** For in appraising a statute's inhibitory effect upon such rights, this Court has not hesitated
51 to take into account possible applications of the statute in other factual contexts besides that at bar. Thornhill v. Alabama,
52 [310 U.S. 88, 97 -98](#); Winters v. New York, *supra*, at 518-520. Cf. Staub v. City of Baxley, [355 U.S. 313](#). It makes no
53 difference that the instant case was not a criminal prosecution and not based on a refusal to comply with a licensing
54 requirement. **The [371 U.S. 415, 433] objectionable quality of vagueness and overbreadth does not depend upon**
55 **absence of fair notice to a criminally accused or upon unchanneled delegation of legislative powers, but upon the**

¹ [Cox v. Louisiana, 379 U.S. 536, 554, 85 S.Ct. 453, 13 L.Ed.2d. 471 \(1965\).](#)

1 **danger of tolerating, in the area of First Amendment freedoms, the existence of a penal statute susceptible of**
2 **sweeping and improper application. 14 Cf. Marcus v. Search Warrant, 367 U.S. 717, 733 . These freedoms are**
3 **delicate and vulnerable, as well as supremely precious in our society. The threat of sanctions may deter their**
4 **exercise almost as potently as the actual application of sanctions. Cf. Smith v. California, supra, at 151-154; Speiser**
5 **v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 526 . Because First Amendment freedoms need breathing space to survive, government**
6 **may regulate in the area only with narrow specificity. Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296, 311 .**
7 [NAACP v. Button, 371 U.S. 415 (1963)]

8
9 "The presumption against prior restraints is heavier -- and the degree of protection broader -- than that against limits on
10 expression imposed by criminal penalties. Behind the distinction is a theory deeply etched in our law: a free society prefers
11 to punish the few who abuse rights of speech after they break the law than to throttle them and all others beforehand. It is
12 always difficult to know in advance what an individual will say, and the line between legitimate and illegitimate speech is
13 often so finely drawn that the risks of freewheeling censorship are formidable."
14 [Southeastern Promotions, Ltd. v. Conrad, 420 U.S. 546, 558-559 (1975)]

15
16 "It is now well established that the Constitution protects the right to receive information and ideas. `This freedom [of
17 speech and press] . . . necessarily [408 U.S. 753, 763] protects the right to receive' Martin v. City of Struthers, 319
18 U.S. 141, 143 (1943)"
19 [Stanley v. Georgia, 394 U.S. 557, 564 (1969)]

20
21 "We start with the premise that the rights to assemble peaceably and to petition for a redress of grievances are among the
22 most precious of the liberties safeguarded by the Bill of Rights. These rights, moreover, are intimately connected, both in
23 origin and in purpose, with the other First Amendment rights of free speech and free press. "All these, though not identical,
24 are inseparable." Thomas v. Collins, 323 U.S. 516, 530 (1945). See De Jonge v. Oregon, 299 U.S. 353, 364 (1937). The
25 First Amendment would, however, be a hollow promise if it left government free to destroy or erode its guarantees by
26 indirect restraints so long as no law is passed that prohibits free speech, press, petition, or assembly as such. We have
27 therefore repeatedly held that laws which actually affect the exercise of these vital rights cannot be sustained merely
28 because they were enacted for the purpose of dealing with some evil within the State's legislative competence, or even
29 because the laws do in fact provide a helpful means of dealing with such an evil. Schneider v. State, 308 U.S. 147 (1939);
30 Cantwell v. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296 (1940). "
31 [United Mine Workers v. Illinois Bar Association, 389 U.S. 217 (1967)]

32
33 "**The public employee** surely can associate and speak freely and petition openly, and he is protected by the First
34 Amendment from retaliation for doing so. See Pickering v. Board of Education, 391 U.S. 563, 574 -575 (1968); Shelton v.
35 Tucker, 364 U.S. 479 (1960). But the First Amendment does not impose any affirmative obligation on the government to
36 listen, to respond or, **in this context,** to recognize the association and bargain with it."
37 [Smith v. Arkansas State Highway Employees, 441 U.S. 463 (1979)]

38
39 **One may not counsel or advise others to violate the law as it stands.** Words are not only the keys of persuasion, but the
40 triggers of action, and those which have no purport but to counsel the violation of law cannot by any latitude of
41 interpretation be a part of that public opinion which is the final source of government in a democratic state. [341 U.S. 572]
42 [Judge Learned Hand in Masses Publishing Co. v. Patten, 244 F. 535, 540]

43
44
45 **Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear**
46 **understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor**
47 **may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution.** The application of these principles to the present
48 case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

49
50 **The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate.**
51 When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not
52 adhere to the favored beliefs. {9} A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created
53 equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious
54 groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp of approval." Engel, 370 U.S. at 429; see also Lemon,
55 403 U.S. at 622-623; Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring). {10} Such a struggle can "strain a
56 political system to the breaking point." Walz v. Tax Commission, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

1 **When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of**
2 **democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an**
3 **ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it**
4 **"transforms rational debate into theological decree."** Nuechterlein, Note, The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible
5 Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are
6 questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

7
8 Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends

9
10 *exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who*
11 *submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from*
12 *them, and are slaves.*

13
14 Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953).
15 Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

16
17 Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Gov[ernment]."^{11}
18 Id. at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," *Zorach*
19 *v. Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. **When the government**
20 **favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear**
21 **being "taint[ed] . . . with a corrosive secularism."** *Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball*, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985). **The**
22 **favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it**
23 **may be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.**^{12} Keeping religion in the hands of private
24 groups minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S.
25 609] zeal of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

26
27 It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. **We have believed that religious**
28 **freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure**
29 **when there is fusion between religion and the political regime.** We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in
30 the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular.
31 And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that
32 end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion,
33 whether or not citizens were coerced to conform.
34 [[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 \(1992\)](#)]

35
36
37 This emphasis on equal treatment is, I think, an eminently sound approach. In my view, the Religion Clauses -- the Free
38 Exercise Clause, the Establishment Clause, the Religious Test Clause, Art. VI, cl. 3, and the Equal Protection Clause as
39 applied to religion -- all speak with one voice on this point: absent the most unusual circumstances, one's religion ought not
40 affect one's legal rights or duties or benefits. As I have previously noted,

41 the Establishment Clause is infringed when the government makes adherence to religion relevant
42 to a person's standing in the political community.
43 *Wallace v. Jaffree*, 472 U.S. 38, 69 (1985) (O'CONNOR, J., concurring in judgment).

44
45 [[Board of Education v. Grumet, 512 U.S. 687 \(1994\)](#)]

46
47
48 An order issued in the area of First Amendment rights must be couched in the narrowest terms that will accomplish the pin-
49 pointed objective permitted by constitutional mandate and the essential needs of the public order. In this sensitive field, the
50 State may not employ [393 U.S. 175, 184] "means that broadly stifle fundamental personal liberties when the end can be
51 more narrowly achieved." *Shelton v. Tucker*, [364 U.S. 479, 488](#) (1960). In other words, the order must be tailored as
52 precisely as possible to the exact needs of the case. The participation of both sides is necessary for this purpose. [11](#)
53 Certainly, the failure to invite participation of the party seeking to exercise First Amendment rights reduces the possibility
54 of a narrowly drawn order, and substantially imperils the protection which the Amendment seeks to assure.
55 [[Carroll v. Princess Anne, 393 U.S. 175 \(1968\)](#)]

1
2
3 **The idea that civil obligations are subordinate to religious duty is consonant with the notion that government must**
4 **accommodate, where possible, those religious practices that conflict with civil law.**

5
6 Second, all agreed that government interference in religious practice was not to be lightly countenanced. Adams &
7 Emmerich 31. Finally, **all shared the conviction that “true religion and good morals are the only solid foundation of**
8 **public liberty and happiness.**” Curry, The First Freedoms, at 219 (quoting Continental Congress); see Adams &
9 Emmerich 72 (“**The Founders ... acknowledged that the republic rested largely on moral principles derived from**
10 **religion**”). To give meaning to these ideas-particularly in a society characterized by religious pluralism and pervasive
11 regulation-there will be times when the Constitution requires government to accommodate the needs of those citizens
12 whose religious practices conflict with generally applicable law.

13 [City of Boerne v. Flores, 521 U.S. 507, 117 S.Ct. 2157 (U.S.Tex.,1997)]

14 **11 TAXATION**

15 **“Direct taxes bear immediately upon persons, upon the possession and enjoyment of rights;** indirect taxes are levied
16 upon the happening of an event as an exchange.”

17 [Knowlton v. Moore, 178 U.S. 41 (1900)]

18
19 **“A right common in every citizen such as the right to own property or to engage in business of a character not**
20 **requiring regulation CANNOT,** however, be taxed as a special franchise by first prohibiting its exercise and then
21 permitting its enjoyment upon the payment of a certain sum of money.”

22 [Stevens v. State, 2 Ark. 291; 35 Am. Dec. 72, Spring Val. Water Works v. Barber, 99 Cal. 36, 33 Pac. 735, 21 L.R.A. 416.
23 Note 57 L.R.A. 416]

24
25 “M. Thiers, the great French statesman, says, ‘a tax paid by a citizen to his government is like a premium paid by the
26 insured to the insurance company, and should be in proportion to the amount of property insured in one case and the other
27 to the amount of property protected or defended [or managed] by the government.’”

28 [44 Cong.Rec. 4959 (1909)]

29
30 “It is the duty of a good shepherd to shear his sheep, not to skin them.”

31 [Tiberius Caesar]

32
33 “It’s a game. We [tax lawyers] teach the rich how to play it so they can stay rich-- and the IRS keeps changing the rules so
34 we can keep getting rich teaching them.”

35 [John Grisham]

36
37 **“Keeping in mind the well-settled rule that the citizen is exempt from taxation unless the same is imposed by clear and**
38 **unequivocal language, and that where the construction of a tax law is doubtful, the doubt is to be resolved in favor**
39 **of those upon whom the tax is sought to be laid.”**

40 [Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain, 192 U.S. 397 (1904)]

41
42 **“The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers, and not to**
43 **nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and no attempt is made to**
44 **annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not assume to deal, and they are**
45 **neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws...The distinction between persons and things within the scope of**
46 **the revenue laws and those without is vital.”**

47 [Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 @ 238(1922)]

48
49 **“Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal Government] and not to non-**
50 **taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the Federal Government].**
51 **The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of**
52 **their Rights or Remedies in due course of law. With them[non-taxpayers] Congress does not assume to deal and they are**
53 **neither of the subject nor of the object of federal revenue laws.”**

54 [Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

1 “In the **interpretation of statutes levying taxes** it is the established rule **not to extend their provisions, by implication,**
2 beyond the clear import of the language used, or to enlarge their operations so as to embrace matters **not specifically**
3 **pointed out.** In case of doubt they are construed most strongly against the government, and **in favor of the citizen.**”
4 [Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917)]

5
6 “Even if the judgment is deemed to be colored by the nature of the obligation whose validity it establishes, and we are free
7 to re-examine it, and, if we find it to be based on an obligation penal in character, to refuse to enforce it outside the state
8 where rendered, see Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., [127 U.S. 265](#), 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370, compare Fauntleroy v.
9 Lum, [210 U.S. 230](#), 28 S.Ct. 641, **still the obligation to pay taxes is not penal. It is a statutory liability, quasi**
10 **contractual in nature, enforceable, if there is no exclusive statutory remedy, in the civil courts by the common-law**
11 **action of debt or indebitatus assumpsit. United States v. Chamberlin, [219 U.S. 250](#), 31 S.Ct. 155; Price v. United**
12 **States, [269 U.S. 492](#), 46 S.Ct. 180; Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227; and see Stockwell v. United**
13 **States, 13 Wall. 531, 542; Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493. This was the rule established in the English**
14 **courts before the Declaration of Independence.** Attorney General v. Weeks, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 223; Attorney General
15 v. Jewers and Batty, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 225; Attorney General v. Hatton, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. [[296 U.S. 268, 272](#)]
16 262; Attorney General v. _ _ , 2 Ans.Rep. 558; see Comyn's Digest (Title 'Dett,' A, 9); 1 Chitty on Pleading, 123; cf.
17 Attorney General v. Sewell, 4 M.&W. 77. “
18 [Milwaukee v. White, [296 U.S. 268](#) (1935)]

19
20 "Taxes are the sinews of the state."
21 [Cicero]

22
23 “The individual, unlike the corporation, **cannot be taxed for the mere privilege of existing.** The corporation is an
24 artificial entity which owes its existence and charter power to the State, but the individual's right to live and own property
25 are natural rights for the enjoyment of which **an excise cannot be imposed.**”
26 [Redfield v. Fisher, 292 Oregon 814, 817]

27
28 "Let me point this out now. Your income tax is 100 percent voluntary tax, and your liquor tax is 100 percent enforced tax.
29 Now, the situation is as different as night and day. Consequently, your same rules just will not apply...".
30 [Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and
31 Means subcommittee in 1953]

32
33 “**The great principle is this: because the constitution will not permit a state to destroy, it will not permit a law**
34 **involving the power to destroy.** [. . .] **They decided against the tax; because the subject had been placed beyond the**
35 **power of the states, by the constitution. They decided, not on account of the subject, but on account of the power**
36 **that protected it; they decided that a prohibition against destruction was a prohibition against a law involving the**
37 **power of destruction.**”
38 [Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)]

39
40 “The provisions of the sixteenth amendment **conferred no new power of taxation, but simply prohibited [Congress’**
41 **original power to tax incomes] from being taken out of the category of indirect taxation, to which it inherently belonged,**
42 **and being placed in the category of direct taxation subject to apportionment.**”
43 [Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co., 240 U.S. 103 (1916)]

44
45 “**The Sixteenth Amendment...** has no real bearing and may be put out of view. As pointed out in recent decisions, it **does**
46 **not extend the taxing power to new or excepted subjects...**”
47 [William E. Peck & Co. v. Lowe, [247 U.S. 165](#) (1918)]

48
49 “**The States, after they formed the Union, continued to have the same range of taxing power which they had before,**
50 **barring only duties affecting exports, imports, and on tonnage.** [475H537H2](#) Congress, on the other hand, to lay taxes in
51 order 'to pay the Debts and provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States', Art. 1, Sec. 8,
52 U.S.C.A.Const., can reach every person and every dollar in the land with due regard to Constitutional limitations as to the
53 method of laying taxes.”
54 [Graves v. People of State of New York, [306 U.S. 466](#) (1939)]

55
56 “Grant the validity of this law, and all that Congress would need to do, hereafter, in seeking to take over to its control any
57 one of the great number of subjects of public interest, jurisdiction of which the states have never parted with, and which are

1 reserved to them by the **Tenth Amendment**, would be to enact a detailed measure of complete regulation of the subject and
2 **enforce it by a so-called tax** upon departures from it. **To give such magic to the word 'tax' would be to break down all**
3 **constitutional limitation of the powers of Congress** and completely wipe out the sovereignty of the states."
4 [Bailey v. Drexel Furniture Co., 259 U.S. 20 (1922)]

5
6 "Rules contained in the Internal Revenue Manual, even if they were codified in Code of Federal Regulations, did not have
7 the force and effect of law, and therefore, district court, in Government's action to collect assessment, correctly precluded
8 defendant from introducing evidence concerned these provisions."
9 [United States v. Horne, 714 F.2d. 206 (1983)]

10
11 "In Calder v. Bull, which was here in 1798, **Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and State**
12 **legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority [from GOD!], and among them he mentioned** a law which
13 punished a citizen for an innocent act; **a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and labor**
14 **compensation, e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that made a**
15 **man judge in his own case; and a law that took the property from A [the worker]. and gave it to B [the government**
16 **or another citizen, such as through social welfare programs]. 'It is against all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a**
17 **people to intrust a legislature with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they have done it. They**
18 **may command what is right and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt, or punish**
19 **innocence as a crime, or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by compelling W-4**
20 **withholding, for instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or State legislature possesses**
21 **such powers [of THEFT!] if they had not been expressly restrained, would, in my opinion, be a political heresy**
22 **altogether inadmissible in all free republican governments.'** 3 Dall. 388."
23 [[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#)]

24
25 "**The grant of the power to lay and collect taxes is, like the power to regulate commerce, made in general terms, and**
26 **has never been understood to interfere with the exercise of the same power by the State;** and hence has been drawn an
27 argument which has been applied to the question under consideration. But the two grants are not, it is conceived, similar in
28 their terms or their nature. **Although many of the powers formerly [22 U.S. 1, 199] exercised by the States, are**
29 **transferred to the government of the Union, yet the State governments remain, and constitute a most important part**
30 **of our system.** The power of taxation is indispensable to their existence, and is a power which, in its own nature, is capable
31 of residing in, and being exercised by, different authorities at the same time. We are accustomed to see it placed, for
32 different purposes, in different hands. Taxation is the simple operation of taking small portions from a perpetually
33 accumulating mass, susceptible of almost infinite division; and a power in one to take what is necessary for certain
34 purposes, is not, in its nature, incompatible with a power in another to take what is necessary for other purposes. **Congress**
35 **is authorized to lay and collect taxes, &c. to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare**
36 **of the United States. This does not interfere with the power of the States to tax for the support of their own**
37 **governments; nor is the exercise of that power by the States, an exercise of any portion of the power that is granted**
38 **to the United States. In imposing taxes for State purposes, they are not doing what Congress is empowered to do.**
39 **Congress is not empowered to tax for those purposes which are within the exclusive province of the States. When,**
40 **then, each government exercises the power of taxation, neither is exercising the power of the other. But, when a**
41 **State proceeds to regulate commerce with foreign nations, or among the several States, it is exercising the very**
42 **power that is granted to Congress, [22 U.S. 1, 200] and is doing the very thing which Congress is authorized to do.**
43 **There is no analogy, then, between the power of taxation and the power of regulating commerce."**
44 [Gibbons v. Ogden, [22 U.S. 1](#) (1824)]

45
46 "The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions concerning the
47 relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court has steadfastly adhered to**
48 **the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their political subdivisions.** The same
49 basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation upon the power which springs from the
50 bankruptcy clause. United States v. Butler, supra."
51 [Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]

52
53 "We must reject in this case, as we have rejected in cases arising under the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (Doyle,
54 Collector, v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 38 Sup. Ct. 467, 62 L. Ed.--), the broad contention submitted on behalf
55 of the government that all receipts—everything that comes in—are income within the proper definition of the term 'gross
56 income,' and that the entire proceeds of a conversion of capital assets, in whatever form and under whatever circumstances
57 accomplished, should be treated as gross income. Certainly the term "income" has no broader meaning in the 1913 act than

1 in that of 1909 (see *Stratton's Independence v. Howbert*, 231 U.S. 399, 416, 417 S., 34 Sup. Ct. 136), and for the present
2 purpose we assume there is not difference in its meaning as used in the two acts."
3 [*Southern Pacific Co., v. Lowe*, 247 U.S. 330, 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918)]

4
5 "Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the **very**
6 **foundations of the government**. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the
7 course of usurpation to end?

8
9 The present **assault upon capital** is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more**
10 **sweeping**, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and
11 bitterness."
12 [*Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co.*, 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).]

13
14 "**Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit or**
15 **sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes.** Since the Fourteenth
16 Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, **the fact of residence creates universally reciprocal**
17 **duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously includes a duty to**
18 **pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.** Of course, the situs of property may tax it
19 regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by
20 the state in which the realty is located."
21 [*Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

22
23 "...Whatever difficulty there may be about a **precise scientific definition of 'income'**, it imports, as used here, something
24 entirely distinct from principal or capital either as a subject of taxation or as a measure of the tax; **conveying rather the**
25 **idea of gain or increase arising from corporate activities.**"
26 [*Doyle v. Mitchell Brothers Co.*, 247 U.S. 179, 185, 38 S.Ct. 467 (1918)]

27
28 "A fine is a tax for doing something wrong. A tax is a fine for doing something right."
29 [Unknown]

30
31 "To steal from one person is theft. To steal from many is taxation."
32 [Jeff Daiell]

33
34 "It's getting so that children have to be educated to realize that 'Damn' and 'Taxes' are two separate words."
35 [Unknown]

36
37 "Where there's a will, there's an Inheritance Tax."
38 [Unknown]

39
40 "For every benefit you receive a tax is levied."
41 [Ralph Waldo Emerson]

42
43 "Bachelors should be heavily taxed. It is not fair that some men should be happier than others."
44 [Oscar Wilde]

45
46 "They want you to be worn down by taxes until you are dependent and helpless. When you subsidize poverty and failure,
47 you get more of both."
48 [James Dale Davidson]

49
50 "Income has been taken to mean the same thing as used in the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (36 Stat. 112) in the 16th
51 Amendment, and in the various revenue acts subsequently passed."
52 [*Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co.*, [271 U.S. 170](#), 174, (1926)]

53
54 "As repeatedly pointed out by this court, the Corporation Tax Law of 1909. **imposed an excise or privilege tax, and not in**
55 **any sense, a tax upon property or upon income merely as income.** It was enacted in view of the decision of *Pollock v.*
56 *Farmer's Loan & T. Co.*, 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup. St. Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601, 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup. Ct. Rep.
57 912, which held the income tax provisions of a previous law to be unconstitutional because amounting in effect to a direct

1 tax upon property within the meaning of the Constitution, and because not apportioned in the manner required by that
2 instrument.”

3 [U.S. v. Whiteridge, 231 U.S. 144, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913)]

4
5 "An income tax is neither a property tax nor a tax on occupations of common right, but is an EXCISE tax...The legislature
6 may declare as 'privileged' and tax as such for state revenue, those pursuits not matters of common right, but it has no
7 power to declare as a 'privilege' and tax for revenue purposes, occupations that are of common right."

8 [Simms v. Ahrens, 271 S.W. 720]

9
10 “Our system of taxation is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not distraint.”

11 [Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960)]

12
13 "I think the terror most people are concerned with is the IRS."

14 [Malcolm Forbes, when asked if he was afraid of terrorism]

15
16 "Our forefathers made one mistake. What they should have fought for was representation without taxation."

17 [Fletcher Knebel, historian]

18
19 "I guess you will have to go to jail. If that is the result of not understanding the Income Tax Law I shall meet you there. We
20 shall have a merry, merry time, for all our friends will be there. It will be an intellectual center, for no one understands the
21 Income Tax Law except persons who have not sufficient intelligence to understand the questions that arise under it."

22 [Senator Elihu Root, 1913 debate regarding the first eighty-eight page income tax act]

23
24 "Considering that senior officials at the Internal Revenue Service are fully aware of the fact that there is no law currently in
25 existence making a U.S. citizen liable for or required to pay either the income tax or the social security employment tax,
26 only a truly generous citizen would, upon discovering this, continue to voluntarily donate these taxes to the government by
27 allowing them to be withheld from his paycheck on a 100% voluntary W-4 withholding agreement. But, then again, the IRS
28 would be dead in the water without the "voluntary (and docile) compliance" of employers and employees and has said so all
29 along."

30 [William Cash, IRS Senior Manager, <http://www.irs.faithweb.com>]

31
32 “As stated by Judge [157 U.S. 429, 602] Cooley in his work on the Principles of Constitutional Law: 'The power to tax,
33 whether by the United States or by the states, is to be construed in the light of and limited by the fact that the states and the
34 Union are inseparable, and that the constitution contemplates the perpetual maintenance of each with all its constitutional
35 powers, unembarrassed and unimpaired by any action of the other. The taxing power of the federal government does not
36 therefore extend to the means or agencies through or by the employment of which the states perform their essential
37 functions; since, if these were within its reach, they might be embarrassed, and perhaps wholly paralyzed, by the burdens it
38 should impose. 'That the power to tax involves the power to destroy; that the power to destroy may defeat and render
39 useless the power to create; that there is a plain repugnance in conferring on one government a power to control the
40 constitutional measures of another, which other, in respect to those very measures, is declared to be supreme over that
41 which exerts the control,-are propositions not to be denied.' It is true that taxation does not necessarily and unavoidably
42 destroy, and that to carry it to the excess of destruction would be an abuse not to be anticipated; but the very power would
43 take from the states a portion of their intended liberty of independent action within the sphere of their powers, and would
44 constitute to the state a perpetual danger of embarrassment and possible annihilation. The constitution contemplates no such
45 shackles upon state powers, and by implication forbids them.'”

46 [Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust, 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

47
48 "The difference between death and taxes is death doesn't get worse every time Congress meets."

49 [Will Rogers, 1920's]

50
51 "In a recent conversation with an official at the Internal Revenue Service, I was amazed when he told me that 'If the
52 taxpayers of this country ever discover that the IRS operates on 90% bluff, the entire system will collapse'."

53 [Henry Bellmon, U.S. Senator (1969)]

54
55 "... the key question is: can we define 'income' in a fair and reasonably straightforward manner? Unfortunately, we have not
56 yet succeeded in doing so.."

57 [Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 1993]

1
2 "Our federal tax system is, in short, utterly impossible, utterly unjust and completely counterproductive ... [it] reeks with
3 injustice and is fundamentally un-American ... it has earned a rebellion and it's time we rebelled."
4 [President Ronald Reagan, May 1983, Williamsburg, VA]

5
6 "If no information or return is filed, [the] Internal Revenue Service cannot assess you."
7 [Gary Makovski, Special IRS Agent, testifying under oath in U.S. v. Lloyd]

8
9 "Our tax system is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not upon distraint."
10 [United States Supreme Court, in *Flora v. United States*]

11
12 "Our tax system is based on individual self-assessment and voluntary compliance."
13 [Mortimer Caplin, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Internal Revenue Audit Manual (1975)]

14
15 "The United States has a system of taxation by confession."
16 [Hugo Black, Supreme Court Justice, in *U.S. v. Kahriger*]

17
18 "Only the rare taxpayer would be likely to know that he could refuse to produce his records to IRS agents ... Who would
19 believe the ironic truth that the cooperative taxpayer fares much worse than the individual who relies upon his
20 constitutional rights."
21 [U.S. Federal Judge Cummings, in *U.S. v. Dickerson* (7th Circuit 1969)]

22
23 "Let me point this out now: Your income tax is 100 percent voluntary tax, and your liquor tax is 100 percent enforced tax.
24 Now, the situation is as different as night and day. Consequently, your same rules just will not apply"
25 [Dwight E. Avis, former head of the Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Division of the IRS, testifying before a House Ways and
26 Means subcommittee in 1953; <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX1016.pdf>]

27
28 "The purpose of the IRS is to collect the proper amount of tax revenues at the least cost to the public, and in a manner that
29 warrants the highest degree of public confidence in our integrity, efficiency and fairness. To achieve that purpose, we will
30 encourage and achieve the highest possible degree of voluntary compliance in accordance with the tax laws and regulations
31"
32 [Internal Revenue Manual, Chapter 1100, section 1111.1]

33
34 " A hand from Washington will be stretched out and placed upon every man's business; the eye of the federal inspector will
35 be in every man's counting house....The law will of necessity have inquisitorial features, it will provide penalties, it will create
36 complicated machinery. Under it, men will be hauled into courts distant from their homes. Heavy fines imposed by distant
37 and unfamiliar tribunals will constantly menace the taxpayer. An army of federal inspectors, spies, and detectives will
38 descend upon the state."
39 [Virginia House Speaker Richard E. Byrd, 1910, predicting what would happen if a federal income tax became law]

40
41 "Fear is the key element for the IRS in achieving its mission. Without fear, the IRS would have a difficult time maintaining
42 our so-called system of voluntary compliance ...". "Given the opportunity, the IRS will take the easy way out and grab
43 whatever it can ... the IRS does not really care about you and what your future ... may be."
44 [Santo Presti, former IRS Criminal Investigation Agent and author of "IRS In Action"]

45
46 "The IRS is an extraordinary example of the end justifying the means. The means of this agency is growth. It is interesting
47 that the revenue officers within the IRS refer to taxpayers as 'inventory'. The IRS embodies the political realities of the
48 selfish human desire to dominate others. Thus the end of this gigantic pretense of officialdom is power, pure and simple.
49 The meek may inherit the earth, but they will never receive a promotion in an agency where efficiency is measured by the
50 number of seizures of taxpayers' property and by the number of citizens and businesses driven into bankruptcy."
51 [George Hansen, Congressman and author of "To Harass Our People"]

52
53 "I have sat on many a promotion panel where the first question of panel members was 'How many seizures have you
54 made?'. "
55 [Joseph R. Smith, eighteen-year IRS agent, testifying before Congress]

56
57 "The agency that is so strict on the way Americans keep their books cannot even pass a financial audit."

1 [Ted Stevens, Republican Senator from Alaska]

2
3 "Eight decades of amendments ... to [the] code have produced a virtually impenetrable maze ... The rules are unintelligible
4 to most citizens ... The rules are equally mysterious to many government employees who are charged with administering
5 and enforcing the law."

6 [Shirley Peterson, former IRS Commissioner, April 14, 1993 at Southern Methodist University]

7
8 "... some techniques can be used only in connection with a full-scale program due to the nature of the tax situation and the
9 need to avoid unnecessary taxpayer reaction. An example would be income tax returns compliance efforts aimed at the
10 nonbusiness taxpayer."

11 [Internal Revenue Service Manual, section 5221 "Returns Compliance Programs"]

12
13 "This [audit] was made extremely difficult because [IRS] existing systems were not designed to provide ... reliable financial
14 information ... on their operations."

15 [Comptroller Bowsher, Government Accounting Office, on the first-ever audit of the IRS in 1993]

16
17 "The wages of the average American worker, after inflation and taxes, have decreased 17% since 1973, the only Western
18 industrial nation to so suffer."

19 [Martin Gross, author of "The Tax Racket: Government Extortion From A to Z"]

20
21 "The Constitution prohibits any direct tax, unless in proportion to numbers as ascertained by the census ... [and] ... prohibits
22 Congress from laying a direct tax on the revenue from property of the citizen without regard to state lines"

23 [United States Supreme Court in Pollack v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Company (1895)]

24
25 "... [the 16th Amendment] conferred no new power of taxation ... [and] ... prohibited the ... power of income taxation
26 possessed by Congress from the beginning from being taken out of the category of indirect taxation to which it inherently
27 belonged"

28 [United States Supreme Court in Stanton v. Baltic Mining (1916)]

29
30 "To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored
31 individuals ... is none the less robbery because it is ... called taxation."

32 [United States Supreme Court in Loan Association v. Topeka (1874)]

33
34 "In the interpretation of statutes levying taxes it is the established rule not to extend their provisions by implication beyond
35 the clear import of the language used, or to enlarge their operation so as to embrace matters not specifically pointed out. In
36 case of doubt, they are construed most strongly against the government and in favor of the citizen."

37 [U.S. Supreme Court in Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151]

38
39 "... 100% of what is collected is absorbed solely by interest on the Federal Debt ... all individual income tax revenues are
40 gone before one nickel is spent on the services taxpayers expect from government."

41 [Grace Commission report submitted to President Ronald Reagan on January 15, 1984]

42
43 "I am not among those who fear the people. They, and not the rich, are our dependence for continued freedom. And to
44 preserve their independence, we must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt. We must make our election between
45 economy and liberty, or profusion and servitude. If we run into such debts, as that we must be taxed in our meat and our
46 drink, in our necessities and our comforts, in our labors and our amusements, for our callings and our creeds, as the people
47 of England are, our people, like them, must come to labor sixteen hours in the twenty-four, give the earnings of fifteen of
48 those to the government for their debts and daily expenses; and the sixteenth being insufficient to afford us bread, we must
49 live, as they do now, on oatmeal and potatoes; have no time to think, no means of calling the mismanagers to account; but
50 be glad to obtain subsistence by hiring ourselves to rivet their chains on the necks of our fellow-sufferers."

51 [Thomas Jefferson, letter to Samuel Kercheval, July 12, 1816]

52 **12 SOVEREIGNTY AND SEPARATION OF POWERS**

53 "We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a
54 scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater
55 also than anything which the world has hitherto seen."

1 As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must
2 govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-
3 indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside.
4 They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from
5 within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of
6 power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a
7 sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation
8 every republic must rest."

9 [President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]

11
12 "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced
13 them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth."

14 [Hebrews 11:13]

15
16 "Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul..."

17 [1 Peter 2:1]

18
19 "**For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth]**, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"

20 [[Philippians 3:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

21
22 "And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing the first
23 clause [of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)], observed that "**the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof' was intended to**
24 **exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign states**, born within the
25 United States."

26 [U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)]

27
28 "**For God is the King of all the earth**; Sing praises with understanding."

29 [[Psalm 47:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

30
31 "For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save [and protect] us."

32 [[Isaiah 33:22](#), Bible, NKJV]

33
34 "**Sovereignty**. The supreme, absolute, and **uncontrollable power by which any independent state is governed**; supreme
35 political authority; paramount control of the constitution and frame of government and its administration; self sufficient
36 source of political power, from which all specific political powers are derived; the **international independence of a state**,
37 combined with the right and **power of regulating its internal affairs without foreign dictation**; also a political society, or
38 state, which is sovereign and independent. Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. 455, 1 L.Ed. 440; Union Bank v. Hill, 3 Cold.,
39 Tenn 325; Moore v. Shaw, 17 Cal. 218, 79 Am.Dec. 123; State v. Dixon, 66 Mont. 76, 213 P. 227."

40 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition (1951), p. 1568]

41
42 "**It should never be held that Congress intends to supersede or by its legislation suspend the exercise of the police**
43 **powers of the States**, even when it may do so, unless its purpose to effect that result is clearly manifested."

44 [Reid v. Colorado, [187 U.S. 137](#), 148 (1902)]

45
46 "If Congress is authorized to act in a field, it should manifest its intention clearly. **It will not be presumed that a federal**
47 **statute was intended to supersede the exercise of the power of the state unless there is a clear manifestation of**
48 **intention to do so. The exercise of federal supremacy is not lightly to be presumed.**"

49 [[Schwartz v. Texas](#), [344 U.S. 199](#), 202-203 (1952)]

50
51 "Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh. "

52 [1 Peter 2:18, Bible, NKJV]

53
54 "The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly belonged to
55 the King by his prerogative. **Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the powers which**
56 **previous to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone**, or by him in conjunction with his
57 Parliament; subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution of this State or of the U.S."

1 [Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89, 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York)]

2
3 “Remember the word that I said to you: **‘A servant is not greater than his master.’**”
4 [John15:20, Bible, NKJV]

5
6 “Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of
7 heart, fearing God. And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that from the Lord you
8 will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ. But he who does wrong will be repaid for the
9 wrong which he has done, and there is no partiality.”
10 [Col. 3:22-25, Bible, NKJV]

11
12 **“Dual citizenship.** Citizenship in two different **countries.** Status of citizens of United States who reside within a state; i.e.,
13 person who are born or naturalized in the U.S. are citizens of the U.S. and the state wherein they reside. “
14 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, page 498]

15
16 **“It is impossible** to construe the words ‘subject to the jurisdiction thereof,’ in the opening sentence, as less comprehensive
17 than the words ‘within its jurisdiction,’ in the concluding sentence of the same section; or **to hold that persons ‘within the**
18 **jurisdiction’ of one of the states of the Union are not ‘subject to the jurisdiction of the United States[***].’**”
19 [U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898), emphasis added]

20
21 “An agreement [consent] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party coerced is not exercising
22 his free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to execute the agreement as the state of
23 mind induced.² Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where a contract or conveyance has been made which
24 the maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders the contract or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of
25 the person coerced,³ and it is susceptible of ratification. Like other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the
26 person entitled to avoid it.⁴ However, duress in the form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to
27 assent when he has no intention of doing so, is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.⁵”
28 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, Section 21]

29
30 **“The citizen cannot complain, because he has voluntarily submitted himself to such a form of government.** He owes
31 allegiance to the two departments, so to speak, and within their respective spheres must pay the penalties which each exacts
32 for disobedience to its laws. In return, he can demand protection from each within its own jurisdiction.”
33 [United States v. Cruikshank, [92 U.S. 542](#) (1875) (emphasis added)]

34
35 **“Residents, as distinguished from citizens, are aliens who are permitted to take up a permanent abode in the**
36 **country.** Being bound to the society by reason of their [intention of] dwelling in it, they are subject to its laws so long as
37 they remain there, and, being protected by it, they must defend it, although they do not enjoy all the rights of citizenship.
38 They have only certain privileges which the law, or custom, gives them. Permanent residents are those who have been
39 given the right of perpetual residence. They are a sort of citizen of a less privileged character, and are subject to the society
40 without enjoying all its advantages. Their children succeed to their status; for the right of perpetual residence given them
41 by the State passes to their children.”
42 [[The Law of Nations](#), p. 87, E. De Vattel, Volume Three, 1758, Carnegie Institution of Washington; emphasis added.]

43
44 **“Allegiance and protection are, in this connection, reciprocal obligations. The one is a compensation for the other;**
45 **allegiance for protection and protection for allegiance.”**
46 [Minor v. Happersett, 88 U.S. (21 Wall.) 162, 166-168 (1874)]

47

² Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L Ed 134

³ Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat’l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L Ed 669, 46 S Ct 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc 2d 442, 215 NYS2d 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) 352 SW2d 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W Va 215, 2 SE2d 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L Ed 479, 60 S Ct 85.

⁴ Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc 2d 442, 215 NYS2d 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or 416, 20 P2d 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) 352 SW2d 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962)

⁵ Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.

1 "By the surrender, the inhabitants passed under a temporary allegiance to the British government and were bound by such
2 laws and such only as it chose to recognize and impose. **From the nature of the case, no other laws could be obligatory**
3 **upon them, for where there is no protection or allegiance or sovereignty, there can be no claim to obedience.**"
4 [Hanauer v. Woodruff, [82 U.S. \(15 Wall.\) 439](#) (1872)]

5
6 "There is a clear distinction in this particular case between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to
7 refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his
8 constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is
9 unlimited. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and
10 property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only
11 be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to
12 incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law.
13 He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."
14 [Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]

15
16 **"Income Subject to Tax: Income from sources outside the United States [District of Columbia, pursuant to 26 U.S.C.**
17 **§7701(a)(9) and (a)(10)] that is not effectively connected with a trade or business ["public office" in the U.S.**
18 **government, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)] in the United States is not taxable if you receive it while you are a**
19 **nonresident alien.** The income is not taxable even if you earned it while you were a resident alien or if you became a
20 resident alien or a U.S. citizen after receiving it and before the end of the year. "
21 [IRS Publication 519, Year 2000, p. 26]

22
23 "In the United States, sovereignty resides in the people...the Congress cannot invoke sovereign power of the People to
24 override their will as thus declared."
25 [Perry v. U.S., 294 U.S. 330 (1935)]

26
27 "There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States In this country
28 sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted
29 to it: All else is withheld."
30 [Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

31
32 **"Dulocracy.** A government where servants and slaves have so much license and privilege that they domineer."
33 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501]

34
35 "The Government urges that **the Power Company is estopped to question the validity of the Act creating the Tennessee**
36 **Valley Authority,** and hence that the stockholders, suing in the right of the corporation, cannot [297 U.S. 323] maintain
37 this suit. **The principle is invoked that one who accepts the benefit of a statute cannot be heard to question its**
38 **constitutionality. Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper**
39 **Co., 244 U.S. 407; St. Louis Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469.**"
40 [Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Auth., 297 U.S. 288 (1936)]

41
42 "...when a State willingly accepts a substantial benefit from the Federal Government, it waives its immunity under the
43 Eleventh Amendment and consents to suit by the intended beneficiaries of that federal assistance."
44 [Papasan v. Allain, 478 U.S. 265 (1986)]

45
46 "...The states are separate sovereigns with respect to the federal government."
47 [Heath v. Alabama, 474 U.S. 82]

48
49 "In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force
50 or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is founded upon compact**
51 **[consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was, and is, in the**
52 **people [as individuals: that's you!]."**
53 [Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

54
55 "The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that **we have in this country**
56 **substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its restrictions; the**
57 **other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers [of**

1 **absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to.** I take leave to say that, if the principles thus announced
2 should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government
3 will result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution
4 into an era of legislative absolutism.. It will be an evil day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the
5 supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this court than to
6 exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”
7 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]
8

9 “If we are to survive as the United States, the balance between the powers of the nation and those of the states must be
10 maintained. There is grave danger in permitting it to dip in either direction, danger-if there were no other-in the precedent
11 thereby set for further departures from the equipoise. The threat implicit in the present encroachment upon the
12 administrative functions of the states is that greater encroachments, and encroachments upon other functions, will follow. .
13 . .For the foregoing reasons, I think the judgment below should be reversed.”
14 [Steward Machine Company v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)]
15

16 "In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily
17 construed to exclude it."
18 [Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, [442 U.S. 653](#), 667 (1979)]
19

20 “Now, a grant of corporate existence is a grant of special privileges to the incorporators, enabling them to act for certain
21 designated purposes as a single individual, and exempting them (unless otherwise specifically provided) from individual
22 liability. The corporation being the mere creation of local law, can have no legal existence beyond the limits of the
23 sovereignty where created. As said by this court in Bank of Augusta v. Earle, ‘It must dwell in the place of its creation and
24 cannot migrate to another sovereignty.’ The recognition of its existence even by other States, and the enforcement of its
25 contracts made therein, depend purely upon the comity of those States—a comity which is never extended where the
26 existence of the corporation or the exercise of its powers are prejudicial to their interests or repugnant to their policy.”
27 [Paul v. Virginia, 8 Wall (U.S.) 168, 19 L.Ed. 357 (1868)]
28

29 "A corporation is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was created, and
30 of that state or country only."
31 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886; Legal encyclopedia]
32

33 "We have said that Congress may regulate not only "Commerce... among the several states," U.S. Const., Art. I, 8, cl. 3, but
34 also anything that has a "substantial effect" on such commerce... [I]t seems to me that the power to regulate "commerce"
35 can by no means encompass authority over mere gun possession, any more than it **empowers the Federal Government** to
36 regulate marriage, littering, or cruelty to animals, **throughout the 50 States**. Our Constitution quite properly **leaves such**
37 **matters to the individual States**, notwithstanding these activities' effects on interstate commerce. Any interpretation of the
38 Commerce Clause that even suggests that Congress could regulate such matters is in need of reexamination."
39 [U.S. v. Lopez, 415 U.S. 549 (1995)]
40

41 "In common usage, the term `person' does not include the sovereign and statutes employing it will ordinarily not be
42 construed to do so."
43 [U.S. v. United Mine Workers of America, [330 U.S. 258](#), 67 SCt677 (1947)]
44

45 **“Inhabitant.** One who reside actually and permanently [permanent residence=“domicile”] in a given place, and has his
46 domicile there. Ex parte Shaw, 145 U.S. 444, 12 S.Ct. 935, 36 L.Ed. 786.”
47 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 782]
48

49 "Since in common usage the term `person' does not include the sovereign, statutes employing that term are ordinarily
50 construed to exclude it."
51 [U.S. v. Cooper, [312 U.S. 600](#), 604, 61 SCt 742 (1941)]
52

53 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign
54 powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people [WE THE PEOPLE!], by
55 whom and for whom all government exists and acts."
56 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)]
57

1 "...at the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country, but they are
2 sovereigns without subjects...with none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and
3 as joint tenants in the sovereignty."

4 [Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#), 454, 1 L.Ed. 440, 455 @DALL 1793 pp. 471-472]

5
6 "Foreign Laws: The laws of a foreign country or sister state."

7 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 647]

8
9 "Foreign States: Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state. The term
10 'foreign nations', ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the action is brought; and
11 hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense."

12 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648]

13
14 "**The Government of the United States, therefore, can claim no powers which are not [explicitly] granted to it by the
15 Constitution**, and the powers actually granted must be such as are expressly given, or given by necessary implication."

16 [Buffington v. Day, 11 Wall. 113, [78 U.S. 122](#) (1871)]

17
18 "**No servant can serve two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one
19 and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

20 [Jesus [God] speaking in the Bible, Luke 16:13]

21
22 "A canon of construction which teaches that of Congress, unless a contrary intent appears, is meant to apply **only within
23 the territorial jurisdiction of the United States.**"

24 [U.S. v. Spelar, [338 U.S. 217](#) at 222 (1949)]

25
26 "The law of Congress in respect to those matters do not extend into the territorial limits of the states, but have force only in
27 the District of Columbia, and other places that are within the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government."

28 [Caha v. United States, [152 U.S. 211](#) (March 5, 1894)]

29
30 "The United States government is a foreign corporation with respect to a state."

31 [N.Y. re: Merriam, 36 N.E. 505, 141 N.Y. 479, Affirmed 16 S.Ct. 1973, 41 L.Ed. 287]

32
33 "The term 'United States' may be used in any one of several senses. [1] It may be merely the name of a **sovereign***
34 occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. [2] **It may designate the territory
35 over which the sovereignty of the United States** extends**, or [3] it may be the collective name of the states*** which
36 are united by and under the Constitution."

37 [Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, [324 U.S. 652](#) (1945)]

38
39 "The several States of the Union are not, it is true, in every respect independent, many of the right and powers which
40 originally belonged to them being now vested in the government created by the Constitution. **But, except as restrained
41 and limited by that instrument, they possess and exercise the authority of independent States, and the principles of
42 public law to which we have referred are applicable to them. One of these principles is, that every State possesses
43 exclusive jurisdiction and sovereignty over persons and property within its territory.** As a consequence, every State
44 has the power to determine for itself the civil status [e.g. citizenship] and capacities of its inhabitants; to prescribe the
45 subjects upon which they may contract, the forms and solemnities with which their contracts shall be executed, the rights
46 and obligations arising from them, and the mode in which their validity shall be determined and their obligations enforced;
47 and also the regulate the manner and conditions upon which property situated within such territory, both personal and real,
48 may be acquired, enjoyed, and transferred. The other principle of public law referred to follows from the one mentioned;
49 that is, that **no State can exercise direct jurisdiction and authority over persons or property without its territory.**
50 Story, Confl. Laws, c. 2; Wheat. Int. Law, pt. 2, c. 2. **The several States are of equal dignity and authority, and the
51 independence of one implies the exclusion of power from all others.**

52 [Pennoyer v. Neff, 95 U.S. 714 (1877)]

53
54 "Every State or nation possesses an exclusive sovereignty and jurisdiction within her own territory, and her laws affect and
55 bind all property and persons residing within it. It may regulate the manner and circumstances under which property is held,
56 and the condition, capacity, and state of all persons therein, and also the remedy and modes of administering justice. And **it
57 is equally true that no State or nation can affect or bind property out of its territory, or persons not residing within**

1 **it.** No State therefore can enact laws to operate beyond its own dominions, and if it attempts to do so, it may be lawfully
2 refused obedience. Such laws can have no inherent authority extraterritorially. This is the necessary result of the
3 independence of distinct and separate sovereignties.”

4
5 Now it follows from these principles that whatever force or effect the laws of one State or nation may have in the territories
6 of another must depend solely upon the laws and municipal regulations of the latter, upon its own jurisprudence and polity,
7 and upon its own express or tacit consent.”

8 [Dred Scott v. John F.A. Sanford, [60 U.S. 393](#) (1856)]

9
10 “The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes of redress"
11 against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States v. Reese, [92 U.S. 214,](#)
12 [218](#) (1876); United States v. Harris, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883); James v. Bowman, [190 U.S. 127, 139](#) (1903). Although the
13 specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v.
14 United States, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964); United States v. Guest, [383 U.S. 745](#) (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as
15 corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been questioned.”

16 [[City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507](#) (1997)]

17
18 “It is clear that Congress, as a legislative body, exercise two species of legislative power: the one, limited as to its objects,
19 but extending all over the Union: the other, an absolute, exclusive legislative power over the District of Columbia. The
20 preliminary inquiry in the case now before the Court, is, by virtue of which of these authorities was the law in question
21 passed?”

22 [[Cohens v. Virginia, 19 U.S. 264, 6 Wheat. 265; 5 L.Ed. 257](#) (1821)]

23
24 “§79. This sovereignty pertains to the people of the United States as national citizens only, and not as citizens of any other
25 government. There cannot be two separate and independent sovereignties within the same limits or jurisdiction; nor can
26 there be two distinct and separate sources of sovereign authority within the same jurisdiction. The right of commanding in
27 the last resort can be possessed only by one body of people inhabiting the same territory,' and can be executed only by those
28 intrusted with the execution of such authority.”

29 [Treatise on Government, Joel Tiffany, p. 49, Section 78;

30 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TreatiseOnGovernment/TreatOnGovt.pdf>]

31
32 “If the time shall ever arrive when, for an object appealing, however strongly, to our sympathies, the dignity of the States
33 shall bow to the dictation of Congress by conforming their legislation thereto, **when the power and majesty and honor of**
34 **those who created shall become subordinate to the thing of their creation, I but feebly utter my apprehensions when**
35 **I express my firm conviction that we shall see 'the beginning of the end.'**”

36 [Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)]

37
38 “...when the United States enters into commercial business it abandons its sovereign capacity and is treated like any other
39 corporation...”

40 [91 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §4]

41
42 We start with first principles. The Constitution creates a Federal Government of enumerated powers. See U.S. Const., Art.
43 I, 8. As James Madison wrote, “[t]he powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and
44 defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite.” The Federalist No. 45, pp. 292-
45 293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961). **This constitutionally mandated division of authority "was adopted by the Framers to**
46 **ensure protection of our fundamental liberties."** [Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458](#) (1991) (internal quotation
47 **marks omitted).** **"Just as the separation and independence of the coordinate branches of the Federal Government**
48 **serves to prevent the accumulation of excessive power in any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the**
49 **States and the Federal Government will reduce the risk of tyranny and abuse from either front.**

50 [U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)]

51
52 “The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe
53 the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who hold the power and conduct
54 the government through their representatives. They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is
55 one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ...”

56 [Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

1 "It is again to antagonize Chief Justice Marshall, when he said: 'The government of the Union, then (whatever may be the
2 influence of this fact on the case), is emphatically and truly a government of the people. In form and in substance it
3 emanates from them. Its powers are granted by them, and are to be exercised directly on them and for their benefit. This
4 government is acknowledged by all to be one of enumerated powers.' 4 Wheat. 404, 4 L.Ed. 601."
5 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

6
7 "The ultimate authority...resides in the people alone..."
8 [James Madison, *Federalist Paper No. 46*]

9
10 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law...While sovereign powers are
11 delegated to...the government, sovereignty itself remains with the people."
12 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

13
14 "This court has declined to take jurisdiction of suits between states to compel the performance of obligations which, if the
15 states had been independent nations, could not have been enforced judicially, but only through the political departments of
16 their governments. Thus, in *Kentucky v. Dennison*, 24 How. 66, where the state of Kentucky, by her governor [[127 U.S.](#)
17 [265, 289](#)] applied to this court, in the exercise of its original jurisdiction, for a writ of mandamus to the governor of Ohio to
18 compel him to surrender a fugitive from justice, this court, while holding that the case was a controversy between two
19 states, decided that it had no authority to grant the writ." [State of Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Company, [127 U.S. 265](#)
20 (1888)]

21
22 "The question in *Bonaparte v. Tax Court*, [104 U.S. 592](#), was whether the registered public debt of one state, exempt from
23 taxation by that state, or actually taxed there, was taxable by another state, when owned by a citizen of the latter, and it was
24 held that there was no provision of the constitution of the United States which prohibited such taxation. The states had not
25 covenanted that this could not be done, whereas, **under the fundamental law, as to the power to borrow money, neither**
26 **the United States, on the one hand, nor the states on the other, can interfere with that power as possessed by each,**
27 **and an essential element of the sovereignty of each.** "
28 [Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust, 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

29
30 "It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states**, *Hammer v. Dagenhart*, [247 U.S. 251, 275](#)
31 [, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724](#), **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the**
32 **states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.** "
33 [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

34
35 "In *Calder v. Bull*, which was here in 1798, **Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and State**
36 **legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority, and among them he mentioned** a law which punished a
37 citizen for an innocent act; a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and labor compensation,
38 e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that made a man judge in his own
39 case; and **a law that took the property from A [the worker]. and gave it to B [the government or another citizen, such**
40 **as through social welfare programs]. 'It is against all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a people to intrust a**
41 **legislature with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they have done it. They may command what**
42 **is right and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt, or punish innocence as a crime, or**
43 **violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by compelling W-4 withholding, for**
44 **instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or State legislature possesses such powers [of**
45 **THEFT!]** **if they had not been expressly restrained, would, in my opinion, be a political heresy altogether**
46 **inadmissible in all free republican governments.'** 3 Dall. 388."
47 [[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#)]

48
49 "This provision authorizes the United States to be and become a land-owner, and prescribes the mode in which the lands
50 may be disposed of, and the title conveyed to the purchaser. Congress is to make the needful rules and regulations upon this
51 subject. The title of the United States can be divested by no other power, by no other means, in no other mode, than that
52 which congress shall sanction and prescribe. It cannot be done by the action of the people or legislature of a territory or
53 state.' And he supported this conclusion by a review of all the acts of congress under which states had theretofore been
54 admitted. Mr. Webster said that **those precedents demonstrated that 'the general idea has been, in the creation of a**
55 **state, that its admission as a state has no effect at all on the property of the United States lying within its limits;'** **and**
56 **that it was settled by the judgment of this court in *Pollard v. Hagan*, 3 How. 212, 224, 'that the authority of the**
57 **United States does so far extend as, by force of itself, Proprio vigore, to exempt the public lands from taxation when**

1 **new states are created in the territory in which the lands lie.** 21 Cong. Globe, 31st Cong. 1st Sess. p. 1314; 22 Cong.
2 Globe, pp. 848 et seq., 960, 986, 1004; 5 Webst. Works, 395, 396, 405.”
3 [Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, [117 U.S. 151](#) (1886)]

4
5 **“The jurisdiction of the nation within its own territory is [169 U.S. 649, 684] necessarily exclusive and absolute.** It is
6 susceptible of no limitation not imposed by itself. Any restriction upon it, deriving validity from an external source, would
7 imply a diminution of its sovereignty to the extent of the restriction, and an investment of that sovereignty to the same
8 extent in that power which could impose such restriction. **All exceptions, therefore, to the full and complete power of a**
9 **nation within its own territories, must be traced up to the consent of the nation itself. They can flow from no other**
10 **legitimate source.** This consent may be either express or implied. In the latter case, it is less determinate, exposed more to
11 the uncertainties of construction; but, if understood, not less obligatory.”
12 [The Exchange, 7 Cranch 116 (1812)]

13
14 **“A State does not owe its origin to the Government of the United States, in the highest or in any of its branches. It**
15 **was in existence before it. It derives its authority from the same pure and sacred source as itself: The voluntary and**
16 **deliberate choice of the people...**A State is altogether exempt from the jurisdiction of the Courts of the United States, or
17 from any other exterior authority, unless in the special instances when the general Government has power derived from the
18 Constitution itself.”
19 [Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#) (Dall.) (1793)]

20 **13 JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT**

21 **“Do not strive with a man without cause, if he has done you no harm.”**
22 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

23
24
25 For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You shall not
26 bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying,
27 namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”

28
29 **Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**
30 [Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

31
32
33 **“You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert**
34 **justice.”**
35 [Exodus 23:2, Bible, NKJV]

36
37 **“He [God] loves righteousness and justice;**
38 **The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD. ”**
39 [Psalm 33:5, Bible, NKJV]

40
41 **“Justice** — is rendering to every one [equally, whether citizen or alien] that which is his due. It has been distinguished from
42 equity in this respect, that while **justice means merely the doing [of] what positive law demands,** equity means the doing
43 of what is fair and right in every separate case. “
44 [Easton’s Bible Dictionary, 1996]

45
46 **“For the LORD loves justice, and does not forsake His saints; They are preserved forever, But the descendants of the**
47 **wicked shall be cut off.”**
48 [Psalm 37:28, Bible, NKJV]

49
50 **“The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom,**
51 **And his tongue talks of justice.**
52 The law of his God is in his heart;
53 None of his steps shall slide. “
54 [Psalm 37:30-31, Bible, NKJV]

1 "Righteousness and **justice** are the foundation of Your [God's] throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face."
2 [Psalm 89:14, Bible, NKJV]

3

4 "Blessed are those who keep **justice**,
5 And he who does righteousness at all times! "
6 [Psalm 106:3, Bible, NKJV]

7

8 "Better is a little with righteousness, Than vast revenues without **justice**. "
9 [Prov. 16:8, Bible, NKJV]

10

11 "Is this not the fast that I [God] have chosen:
12 To loose the bonds of wickedness,
13 To undo the heavy burdens,
14 To let the oppressed go free,
15 And that you break every yoke?"
16 [[Isaiah 58:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

17

18 "**Justice is the end of government.** It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be
19 obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."
20 [James Madison, Federalist Paper #51, 1788]

21

22 "That no free Government, or the blessing of liberty, can be preserved to any people but by a firm adherence to **justice**..."
23 [George Mason, Virginia Declaration of Rights (1776)]

24

25 "The best antidote for crime is **justice**. The irony we often fail to appreciate is that the more **justice** people enjoy, the fewer
26 crimes they commit. Crime is the natural offspring of an unjust society."
27 [Gerry Spence "With Justice For None" p.124]

28

29 "**Keep justice, and do righteousness**, for My salvation is about to come, and My righteousness is revealed. Blessed is the
30 man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold of it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and keeps his hand from
31 doing any evil."
32 [Isaiah 56:1-2, Bible, NKJV]

33

34 "The lips of the righteous nourish many, but **fools die for lack of judgment.**"
35 [[Prov. 10:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

36

37 "Judge not according to appearance, but **judge righteous judgment.**"
38 [Jesus speaking in [John 7:24](#), Bible, NKJV]

39

40 "The sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of any of their
41 number is self-protection."
42 [John Stuart Mill, 1859]

43

44 "Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees, who write misfortune, which they have prescribed to rob the needy of
45 justice, and to take what is right from the poor of My people. That widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the
46 fatherless. What will you do in the day of punishment, and in the desolation which will come from afar? To whom will you
47 flee for help? And where will you leave your glory? Without Me they shall bow down among the prisoners, and they shall
48 fall among the slain. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still."
49 [Isaiah 10:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

50

51 "Cursed is the one who perverts the justice due the stranger, the fatherless, and widow.' "And all the people shall say,
52 "Amen!"
53 [Deut. 27:19, Bible, NKJV]

54

55 "The LORD watches over the strangers; He relieves the fatherless and widow; But the way of the wicked He turns upside
56 down."
57 [Psalm 146:9, Bible, NKJV]

1
2 "Defend the fatherless, Plead for the widow."
3 [Isaiah 1:17, Bible, NKJV]

4
5 "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings, if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his
6 neighbor, if you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, or
7 walk after other gods to your hurt, then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever
8 and ever."
9 [Jer. 7:5-7, Bible, NKJV]

10
11 "Thus says the LORD: 'Execute judgment and righteousness, and deliver the plundered out of the hand of the oppressor.
12 Do no wrong and do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, or the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place.'"
13 [Jer. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]

14
15 "Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, The alien or the poor. Let none of you plan evil in his heart Against his
16 brother."
17 [Zech. 7:10, Bible, NKJV]

18
19 "There is no crueller tyranny than that which is perpetrated under the shield of law and in the name of justice."
20 [Montesquieu, 1742]

21 **14 LAW, LAWYERS, JUDGES, AND JURY NULLIFICATION ...**

22 "True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons
23 to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions
24 upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it
25 allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by
26 Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be
27 different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be
28 valid for all times and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its
29 promulgator, and its enforcing judge."
30 [Cicero]

31
32
33 "The Law and Charity: You say: "There are persons who have no money," and you turn to the law, but the law is not a
34 breast that fills itself with milk. Nor are the lacteal veins of the law supplied with milk from a source outside the society.
35 Nothing can enter the public treasury for the benefit of one citizen or one class unless other citizens and other classes have
36 been forced to send it in. **If every person draws from the treasury the amount that he has put in it, it is true that the**
37 **law then plunders nobody. But this procedure does nothing for the persons who have no money. It does not promote**
38 **equality of income. The law can be an instrument of equalization only as it takes from some persons and gives to**
39 **other persons. When the law does this, it is an instrument of plunder.**"
40 [Frederick Bastiat, *The Law*; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

41
42
43 "Law Is a Negative Concept: The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the
44 usefulness is obvious; and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.

45
46 As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the law is to
47 cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that **the purpose of the law is to prevent**
48 **injustice from reigning**. In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of its own. Justice is achieved only
49 when injustice is absent.

50
51 **But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method or a**
52 **subject of education, a religious faith or creed - then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon people. It**
53 **substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no longer need to**
54 **discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a useless prop for the people;**
55 **they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.**

1
2 Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth imposed by force
3 that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must conclude that the law cannot
4 organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.”

5 [Frederick Bastiat, *The Law*; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

6
7
8 “Men do not make laws. They do but discover them. Laws must be justified by something more than the will of the
9 majority. They must rest on the eternal foundation of righteousness. That state is most fortunate in its form of government
10 which has the aptest instruments for the discovery of law.”

11 [Calvin Coolidge, to the Massachusetts State Senate, January 7, 1914]

12
13
14 NATURAL LAW: A rule of conduct arising out of natural relations of human beings, established by the Creator, and
15 existing prior to any positive precept. Webster. The foundation of this law is placed by the best writers in the will of God,
16 discovered by reason, and aided by divine revelation: and its principles, when applicable, apply with equal obligation to
17 individuals and to nations. 1 Kent. Comm. 2, note: Id. 4, note. See Jus Naturale.

18
19 The rule and dictate of right reason showing the moral deformity of moral necessity there is in any act, according to its
20 suitability or unsuitability to a reasonable nature. Tayl. Civil Law, 99.

21
22 This expression, “natural law,” or jus naturale, was largely used in the philosophical speculations of the Roman jurists of
23 the Attonine age, and was intended to denote a system of rules and principles for the guidance of human conduct which,
24 independently of enacted law or of the systems peculiar to any one people, might be discovered by the rational intelligence
25 of man, and would be found to grow out of and conform to his nature, meaning by that word his whole mental, moral, and
26 physical constitution. The point of departure for this conception was the Stoic doctrine of a life ordered “according to
27 nature,” which in its turn rested upon the purely suppositious existence, in primitive times, of a “state of nature;” that is, a
28 condition of society in which men universally were governed solely by a rational and consistent obedience to the needs,
29 impulses, and promptings of their true nature, such nature being as yet undefaced by dishonesty, falsehood, or indulgence
30 of the baser passions. See Maine, Anc. Law, 50 et seq.

31
32 **We understand all laws to be either human or divine, according as they have man or God for their author; and**
33 **divine laws are of two kinds, that is to say: (1) Natural laws; (2) positive or revealed laws.** A natural law is deemed to

34 [Burlamaqui](#) to be “a rule which so necessarily agrees with the nature and state of man that, without observing its maxims,
35 the peace and happiness of society can never be preserved.” And he says that these are called “natural laws” because a
36 knowledge of them may be attained merely by the light of reason, from the fact of their essential agreeableness with the
37 constitution of human nature; while, on the contrary, positive or revealed laws are not founded upon the general
38 constitution of human nature, but only upon the will of God; though in other respects such law is established upon very
39 good reason, and procures the advantage of those to whom it is sent. The ceremonial or political laws of the Jews are of
40 this latter class. Borden v. State, 11 Ark. 527, 44 Am. Dec. 217.

41 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

42 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

43
44
45 **“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You?** They gather together against the
46 life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge.
47 He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut**
48 **them off.**”

49 [Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

50
51 “The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws.”

52 [Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.]

53
54 “Sometimes the law defends plunder and participates in it. Thus the beneficiaries are spared the shame and danger that their
55 acts would otherwise involve... But how is this legal plunder to be identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some
56 persons what belongs to them and gives it to the other persons to whom it doesn't belong. See if the law benefits one citizen

1 at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without committing a crime. Then abolish that law
2 without delay ... No legal plunder; this is the principle of justice, peace, order, stability, harmony and logic”
3 [The Law, Frederic Bastiat]

4
5 “**Expressio unius est exclusio alterius.** A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one thing is**
6 **the exclusion of another.** Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40
7 P.2d 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or things are specified in a**
8 **law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred.** Under this maxim, if
9 statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or
10 effects are excluded.”

11 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, page 581]

12
13 “His [the attorney’s] first duty is to the courts and the public, not to the client, and wherever the duties to his client conflict
14 with those he owes as an officer of the court in the administration of justice, the former must yield to the latter. “

15 [7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4]

16
17 “When words lose their meaning, people will lose their liberty.”

18 [Confucius, circa 500 B.C.]

19
20 "There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law applicable in
21 a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the Law of Torts"

22 [Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938)]

23
24 "A sure sign of a genius is that all of the dunces are in a confederacy against him."

25 [Frank Lloyd Wright]

26
27 “Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract with an officer [of the government] without having
28 it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."

29 [Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]

30
31 **It is one of the fundamental maxims of the common law that ignorance of the law excuses no one. If ignorance of the**
32 **law could in all cases be the foundation of a suit in equity for relief, there would be no end of litigation, and the**
33 **administration of justice would become in effect impracticable.** There would be but few cases in which one party or the
34 other would not allege it as a ground for exemption from legal liability, and the extent of the legal knowledge of each
35 individual suitor would be the material fact on which judgment would be founded. Instead of trying the facts of the case and
36 applying the law to such facts, the time of the court would be occupied in determining whether or not the parties knew the
37 law at the time the contract was made or the transaction entered into. The administration of justice in the courts is a
38 practical system for the regulation of the transactions of life in the business world. It assumes, and must assume, that all
39 persons of sound and mature mind know the law, otherwise there would be no security in legal rights and no certainty in
40 judicial investigations.”

41 [Daniels v. Dean, 2 Cal.App. 421, 84 P. 332 (1905)]

42
43 "Regulation - which is based on force and fear - undermines the moral base of business dealings. It becomes cheaper to
44 bribe a building inspector than to meet his standards of construction. A fly-by-night securities operator can quickly meet all
45 the S.E.C. requirements, gain the inference of respectability, and proceed to fleece the public. In an unregulated economy,
46 the operator would have had to spend a number of years in reputable dealings before he could earn a position of trust
47 sufficient to induce a number of investors to place funds with him. Protection of the consumer by regulation is thus
48 illusory."

49 [Alan Greenspan]

50
51 "The constitution, on this hypothesis, is a mere thing of wax in the hands of the judiciary, which they may twist and shape
52 into any form they please. It should be remembered, as an axiom of eternal truth in politics, that whatever power in any
53 government is independent, is absolute also; in theory only, at first, while the spirit of the people is up, but in practice, as
54 fast as that relaxes. Independence can be trusted nowhere but with the people in mass. They are inherently independent of
55 all but moral law."

56 [Thomas Jefferson, letter to Judge Spencer Roane, September 6, 1819. "The Writings of Thomas Jefferson," edited by
57 Andrew A. Lipscomb, vol. 15, p. 213 (1904)]

1
2 "If the jury feels the law is unjust, we recognize the undisputed power of the jury to acquit, even if its verdict is contrary to
3 the law as given by a judge, and contrary to the evidence ... and the courts must abide by that decision."
4 [US v. Moylan, 4th Circuit Court of Appeals, 1969, 417 F.2d. at 1006]

5
6 "Banning Assault Weapons to fight crime is as stupid as banning condoms to prevent rape."
7 [Unknown]

8
9 "The germ of destruction of our nation is in the power of the judiciary, an irresponsible body - working like gravity by night
10 and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow, and advancing its noiseless step like a thief over the field of
11 jurisdiction, until all shall render powerless the checks of one branch over the other and will become as venal and
12 oppressive as the government from which we separated."
13 [Thomas Jefferson, 1821]

14
15 "All the extravagance and incompetence of our present government is due, in the main, to lawyers ... They are responsible
16 for nine-tenths of the useless and vicious laws that now clutter the statute books, and for the evils that go with the vain
17 attempt to enforce them ..."
18 [H.L. Mencken]

19
20 "... ours is a sick profession marked by incompetence, lack of training, misconduct and bad manners. Ineptness, bungling,
21 malpractice, and bad ethics can be observed in court houses all over this country every day ... these incompetents have a
22 seeming unawareness of the fundamental ethics of the profession. ... the harsh truth is that ... we may well be on our way to
23 a society, overrun by hordes of lawyers, hungry as locusts, and brigades of judges in numbers never before contemplated."
24 [Chief Justice of the United States Warren Burger]

25
26 "Lawyers are being graduated from our law schools by the thousands who have little knowledge of the Constitution. When
27 organizations seek a lawyer to instruct them on the Constitution, they find it nearly impossible to secure one competent."
28 [Report of the Committee on American Citizenship, presented at the meeting of the American Bar Association, Denver,
29 Colorado, July 14-16, 1926]

30
31 "To consider the judges as the ultimate arbiters of all constitutional questions is a very dangerous doctrine indeed, and one
32 which would place us under the despotism of an oligarchy."
33 [Thomas Jefferson]

34
35 "If a jury have not the right to judge between the government and those who disobey its laws, the government is absolute,
36 and the people are slaves."
37 [Lysander Spooner]

38
39 "Jurors should acquit even against the judge's instructions ... if exercising their judgment with discretion and honesty they
40 have a clear conviction that the charge of the court is wrong."
41 [Alexander Hamilton]

42
43 "... You will recollect that before the Revolution, Coke Littleton was the universal elementary book of law students, and a
44 sounder Whig never wrote, nor a profounder learning in the orthodox doctrines of the British constitution, or in what were
45 called English liberties. You will remember also that our lawyers were then all Whigs. But when his black-letter text, and
46 uncouth but cunning learning got out of fashion, and the honeyed Mansfieldism of Blackstone became the students'
47 hornbook, from that moment, that profession (the nursery of our Congress) began to slide into toryism, and nearly all the
48 young brood of lawyers now are of that hue. They suppose themselves, indeed to be Whigs, because they no longer know
49 what Whigism or republicanism means."
50 [Thomas Jefferson, just months before his death in a February 17, 1826 letter to James Madison, lamenting the sad state of
51 the bar and discussing why the University of Virginia Law School which he founded and Madison took a part in operating,
52 would improve that state]

53 **15 MONEY, BANKING, USURY, DEBT AND INFLATION ...**

54 "Very soon, every American will be required to register their biological property (that's you and your children) in a national
55 system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging. By such

1 methodology, we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will affect our security as a charge back for our fiat
2 paper currency. Every American will be forced to register or suffer being able to work and earn a living. They will be our
3 chattels (property) and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the lawmerchant under the
4 scheme of secured transactions. Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading (Birth Certificate)
5 to us will be rendered bankrupt and insolvent, secured by their pledges. They will be stripped of their rights and given a
6 commercial value designed to make us a profit and they will be none the wiser, for not one man in a million could ever
7 figure our plans and, if by accident one or two should figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability. After all,
8 this is the only logical way to fund government, by floating liens and debts to the registrants in the form of benefits and
9 privileges. This will inevitably reap us huge profits beyond our wildest expectations and leave every American a
10 contributor to this fraud, which we will call "Social Insurance." Without realizing it, every American will unknowingly be
11 our servant, however begrudgingly. The people will become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and we
12 will employ the high office (presidency) of our dummy corporation(USA) to foment this plot against America."
13 [Colonel Edward Mandell House, stated in a private meeting with Woodrow Wilson(President 1913 - 1921)]

14
15 "In the absence of the gold standard, (HJR 192 June 5th 1933) there is no way to protect savings from confiscation through
16 inflation. There is no safe store of value. If there were, the government would have to make its holding illegal, as was done
17 in the case of gold. If everyone decided, for example, to convert all his bank deposits to silver or copper or any other good,
18 and thereafter declined to accept checks as payment for goods, bank deposits would lose their purchasing power and
19 government-created bank credit would be worthless as a claim on goods. The financial policy of the welfare state requires
20 that there be no way for the owners of wealth to protect themselves. This is the shabby secret of the welfare statist's tirades
21 against gold. Deficit spending is simply a scheme for the confiscation of wealth. Gold stands in the way of this insidious
22 process. It stands as a protector of property rights. If one grasps this, one has no difficulty in understanding the statist's
23 antagonism toward the gold standard."
24 [Alan Greenspan in 1966]

25
26 "That is simple - in the Colonies, we issue our own money. It is called Colonial Script - we issue it in proper proportion to
27 the demands of trade and industry."
28 [Benjamin Franklin in London, answering an agent of the Rothschild house who asked him how he accounted for the
29 prosperous condition of the Colonies]

30
31 "In one year [1765] the conditions were so reversed that the era of prosperity ended, a depression set in, to such an extent
32 that the streets of the Colonies were filled with unemployed. The Bank of England refused to give more than 50 per cent of
33 the face value of the Script when turned over as required by law. The circulating medium of exchange was thus reduced by
34 half ... the Colonies would gladly have born the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been that England took away
35 from the Colonies their money, which created unemployment and dissatisfaction."
36 [Benjamin Franklin]

37
38 "The final battle for Christianity will be over the money problem, and until that is solved there can be no universal
39 application of Christianity"
40 [Honoré de Balzac]

41
42 "There is no proletarian movement, not even a Communist one, which does not operate in the interests of money, in the
43 direction indicated by money, and for the period permitted by money, and all this without the idealist in its ranks having
44 any suspicion of the fact".
45 [Oswald Spengler in "The Decline Of The West"]

46
47 "An Usurer is a three-fold thief and murderer ... he not only robs and steals, but also commits murder as he starves and
48 utterly destroys one."
49 [Martin Luther (1519)]

50
51 "If all bank loans were paid ... there would not be a dollar of coin or currency in circulation. Someone has to borrow every
52 dollar we have in circulation. We are absolutely without a permanent money system.."
53 [Robert Hemphill, Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta, in foreword to "100% Money" by Irving Fisher]

54
55 "No scheme of amelioration [of our ills] has the least chance of success unless and until the money to be the master and
56 becomes the servant of mankind, thus that no financial barrier is ever again interposed between man and his ability to create
57 wealth."

1 [Abraham Lincoln]

2

3 "No State shall ... coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts"

4 [United States Constitution, Article 1, Section 10, Clause 1]

5

6 "... bank records are not the depositor's private papers and having given the information to the bank, the depositor has no
7 legitimate expectation of continued privacy ... Records of an individual's accounts with ... banks are not the individual's
8 private papers protected against compulsory production by the 4th Amendment, but instead are the business records of the
9 banks."

10 [United States Supreme Court in U.S. v. Miller]

11

12 "As long as you have your wealth in the form of paper claims, you are prey to swindlers and con men, both those who work
13 through government and those who work outside the law. Since almost all of the manipulation, subterfuge, and theft of your
14 wealth occurs while it is in paper claims, you have a simple and obvious defense; keep your wealth in real goods instead of
15 paper claims. The only safe, rational investment program for the average person in today's turbulent economy is to
16 eliminate the intermediate step. Instead of converting labor into money, money into investments, investments back into
17 money, and money into real goods, simply stated, invest your savings in those real things that you will be consuming in the
18 future. Save only real wealth."

19 [John A. Pugsley in "The Alpha Strategy"]

20

21 "Of all contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes
22 them with paper money."

23 [Daniel Webster]

24

25 "All the perplexities, confusion and distress in America rise, not from defects in their Constitution or Confederation, not
26 from want of honor or virtue, so much as from downright ignorance of the nature of coin, credit and circulation."

27 [John Adams, in a letter to Thomas Jefferson in 1787]

28

29 "No thing in use by man, for power or ill, can equal money."

30 [Sophocles]

31

32 "The final battle for Christianity will be over the money problem, and until it is solved there can be no universal application
33 of Christianity."

34 [Honore de Balzac]

35

36 "Those who omit the influence of the money power, omit the one thing which renders their judgment worthless."

37 [Hillaire Belloc]

38

39 "No scheme of amelioration [of our ills] has the least chance of success unless and until the money ceases to be the master
40 and becomes the servant of mankind, thus that no financial barrier is ever again interposed between man and his ability to
41 create wealth."

42 [President Abraham Lincoln]

43

44 "Gold is still the ultimate store of wealth. It's the world's only true money. And there isn't much of it to go around. All of it
45 ever mined would fit into a small building - a 56 foot cube. The annual world production would fit into a 14 foot cube,
46 roughly the size of an ordinary living room. If each Chinese citizen were to buy just one ounce, it would take up the annual
47 supply for the next 200 years."

48 [Mark Nestmann, author of "How To Achieve Personal And Financial Privacy In A Public Age"]

49

50 "I see in the near future a crisis approaching. It unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country ... the
51 Money Power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people, until the
52 wealth is aggregated in a few hands and the Republic is destroyed."

53 [Abraham Lincoln, just after the passage of the National Banking Act of 1863]

54

55 " ... the privilege of creating and issuing money ... is the government's greatest creative opportunity ... [saving] the
56 taxpayers immense sums of money"

57 [Abraham Lincoln]

1
2 "Paper money has had the effect in your state that it will ever have, to ruin commerce, oppress the honest, and open the
3 door to every species of fraud and injustice."

4 [George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787]

5
6 "Madison, agreeing with the journal of the convention, records that the grant of power to emit bills of credit was refused by
7 a majority of more than four to one. The evidence is perfect; no power to emit paper money was granted to the legislature
8 of the United States."

9 [George Bancroft in "A Plea for the Constitution" (1886)]

10
11 "If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation and then by
12 deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their
13 children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."

14 [Thomas Jefferson in 1802 in a letter to then Secretary of the Treasury, Albert Gallatin]

15
16 "Paper money eventually returns to its intrinsic value - zero."

17 [Voltaire (1694-1778)]

18
19 "Banks have done more injury to the religion, morality, tranquility, prosperity, and even wealth of the nation than they can
20 have done or ever will do good."

21 [John Adams, President, United States 1819]

22
23 "The monetary managers are fond of telling us that they have substituted 'responsible money management' for the gold
24 standard. But there is no historic record of responsible paper money management ... The record taken as a whole is one of
25 hyperinflation, devaluation and monetary chaos."

26 [Henry Hazlitt]

27
28 "The value of paper money is precisely the value of a politician's promise, as high or low as you put that; the value of gold
29 is protected by the inability of politicians to manufacture it."

30 [Sir William Rees-Mogg]

31
32 "We are in danger of being overwhelmed with irredeemable paper; more paper, representing not gold nor silver; no sir,
33 representing nothing but broken promises, bad faith, bankrupt corporations, cheated creditors, and a ruined people."

34 [Daniel Webster]

35
36 "The guillotine follows the paper money press, the two machines are complimentary one to the other."

37 [Old French saying]

38
39 "I sincerely believe ... that banking establishments are more dangerous than standing armies, and that the principle of
40 spending money to be paid by posterity under the name of funding is but swindling futurity on a large scale."

41 [Thomas Jefferson to John Taylor, 1816]

42
43 "I hope we shall ... crush in its birth the aristocracy of our moneyed corporations, which dare already to challenge our
44 government to a trial of strength and bid defiance to the laws of our country."

45 [Thomas Jefferson to George Logan, 1816]

46
47 "Give me control over a nation's currency and I care not who makes its laws."

48 [Baron M.A. Rothschild (1744 - 1812)]

49
50 "Under the surface, the Rothschilds long had a powerful influence in dictating American financial laws. The law records
51 show that they were powers in the old Bank of the United States [abolished by Andrew Jackson]."

52 [Gustav Myers, author of "History of the Great American Fortunes"]

53
54 "... You are a den of vipers and thieves. I intend to rout you out, and by the grace of the Eternal God, I will rout you out."

55 [President Andrew Jackson, upon evicting a delegation of international bankers from the Oval Office]

1 "If Congress has the right under the Constitution to issue paper money, it was given to be used by themselves, not to be
2 delegated to individuals or corporations."

3 [Andrew Jackson]
4

5 "The few who can understand the system will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there
6 will be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of the people, mentally incapable of
7 comprehending the tremendous advantages that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint
8 and perhaps without even suspecting that the system is inimical to their interests."

9 [John Sherman, protege of the Rothschild banking family, in a letter sent in 1863 to New York Bankers, Ikleheimer,
10 Morton, and Gould, in support of the then proposed National Banking Act]
11

12 ".. we conclude that the [Federal] Reserve Banks are not federal ... but are independent, privately owned and locally
13 controlled corporations ... without day to day direction from the federal government.."

14 [9th Circuit Court in Lewis vs. United States, June 24, 1982]
15

16 "Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are U.S. government institutions. They are not ... they are private credit
17 monopolies which prey upon the people of the U.S. for the benefit of themselves and their foreign and domestic swindlers,
18 and rich and predatory money lenders. The sack of the United States by the Fed is the greatest crime in history. Every effort
19 has been made by the Fed to conceal its powers, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government. It controls everything
20 here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will."

21 [Congressman Charles McFadden, Chairman, House Banking and Currency Committee, June 10, 1932]
22

23 "When you or I write a check there must be sufficient funds in our account to cover that check, but when the Federal
24 Reserve writes a check, it is creating money."

25 [Boston Federal Reserve Bank in a publication titled "Putting It Simply"]
26

27 "We make money the old fashioned way. We print it."

28 [Art Rolnick, former Chief Economist, Minneapolis Federal Reserve Bank]
29

30 "Historically, the United States has been a hard money country. Only [since 1913] has the United States operated on a fiat
31 money system. During this period, paper money has depreciated over 87%. During the preceding 140 year period, the hard
32 currency of the United States had actually maintained its value. Wholesale prices in 1913 ... were the same as in 1787."

33 [Kenneth Gerbino, former chairman of the American Economic Council]
34

35 "About all a Federal Reserve note can legally do is wipe out one debt and replace it with itself, another debt, a note that
36 promises nothing. If anything's been paid, the payment occurs only in the minds of the parties"

37 [Tupper Saucy, author of "The Miracle On Main Street"]
38

39 "By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth
40 of their citizens. There is no subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the
41 currency. The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner
42 which not one man in a million is able to diagnose ... If, however, a government refrains from regulations and allows
43 matters to take their course, essential commodities soon attain a level of price out of the reach of all but the rich, the
44 worthlessness of the money becomes apparent, and the fraud upon the public can be concealed no longer."

45 [John Maynard Keynes, economist and author of "The Economic Consequences Of The Peace" (1920)]
46

47 "The law of supply and demand is not to be conned. As the supply of money (of claims) increases relative to the supply of
48 tangible assets in the economy, prices must eventually rise. Thus, the earnings saved by the productive members of the
49 society lose value in terms of goods. When the economy's books are finally balanced, one finds that this loss in value
50 represents the goods purchased by the government for welfare or other purposes with the money proceeds of the
51 government bonds financed by bank credit expansion."

52 [Greenspan, Alan: "Gold and Economic Freedom," in Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp.
53 96-101]
54

55 "... the gold standard is incompatible with chronic deficit spending (the hallmark of the welfare state)."

56 [Greenspan, Alan; "Gold and Economic Freedom", Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: the Unknown Ideal; Signet Books, 1967; pp.
57 96-101. See full text in FAME's FedWatch section www.fame.org]

1
2 "The truly unique power of a central bank, after all, is the power to create money, and ultimately the power to create is the
3 power to destroy."

4 [Pringle, Robert; and Deane, Marjorie: *The Central Banks*; Viking, 1994, page viii]

5
6 "... a fiat money is a medium of exchange composed of some intrinsically valueless substance which the issuer does not
7 promise to redeem in a commodity or a fiduciary money. Because a fiat money has no direct legal connexion to a
8 commodity money (in terms of redemption) and, therefore, no real economic cost to its production, the supply of a fiat
9 money can never be self-limiting; and the value of a fiat money is always largely a matter of public confidence in the
10 economic or political stability of the issuer. For these reasons, historically almost all fiat monies have self-destructed in
11 what is popularly called "hyperinflation" (that is, extreme decreases in the purchasing-power) caused by either unlimited
12 increases in the supply of those fiat monies by the issuers or accelerating loss of public confidence in the continued value of
13 the money or economic or political fortunes of their issuers, or both."

14 [Vieira, Edwin Jr., "The Federal Reserve System: A Fatal Parasite on the American Body Politic"; National Alliance for
15 Constitutional Money, Manassas, Virginia; Monograph #4. Full text is available on FAME's Internet website:
16 www.fame.org.]

17
18 "If the holders of these promises to pay started in to demand gold the first comers would get gold for a few days and they
19 would amount to about one twenty-fifth of the holders of the securities and the currency. The other twenty-four people out
20 of twenty-five, who did not happen to be at the top of the line, would be told politely that there was no more gold left. We
21 have decided to treat all twenty-five in the same way in the interest of justice and the exercise of the constitutional powers
22 of this government. We have placed every one on the same basis in order that the general good may be preserved."

23 [Radio Address of the President, May 7, 1933; Outlining the New Deal Program - Fireside Chat #2]

24
25 "Inflation has now been institutionalized at a fairly constant 5% per year. This has been scientifically determined to be the
26 optimum level for generating the most revenue without causing public alarm. A 5% devaluation applies, not only to the
27 money earned this year, but to all that is left over from previous years. At the end of the first year, a dollar is worth 95
28 cents. At the end of the second year, the 95 cents is reduced again by 5%, leaving its worth at 90 cents, and so on. By the
29 time a person has worked 20 years, the government will have confiscated 64% of every dollar he saved over those years. By
30 the time he has worked 45 years, the hidden tax will be 90%. The government will take virtually everything a person saves
31 over a lifetime."

32 [G. Edward Griffin, historian and author of "The Creature From Jekyll Island"]

33
34 "The real truth of the matter is, and you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government
35 of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson. History depicts Andrew Jackson as the last truly honorable and incorruptible
36 American president."

37 [President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, November 23, 1933 in a letter to Colonel Edward Mandell House]

38
39 "The Founding Fathers of this great land had no difficulty whatsoever understanding the agenda of bankers, and they
40 frequently referred to them and their kind as, quote, "friends of paper money. They hated the Bank of England, in
41 particular, and felt that even were we successful in winning our independence from England and King George, we could
42 never truly be a nation of freemen, unless we had an honest money system. Through ignorance, but moreover, because of
43 apathy, a small, but wealthy, clique of power brokers have robbed us of our Rights and Liberties, and we are being raped of
44 our wealth. We are paying the price for the near-comatose levels of complacency by our parents, and only God knows what
45 might become of our children, should we not work diligently to shake this country from its slumber! Many a nation has lost
46 its freedom at the end of a gun barrel, but here in America, we just decided to hand it over voluntarily. Worse yet, we paid
47 for the tyranny and usurpation out of our own pockets with "voluntary" tax contributions and the use of a debt-laden fiat
48 currency!."

49 [Peter Kershaw, author of the 1994 booklet "Economic Solutions"]

50
51 "Those who create and issue money and credit direct the policies of government and hold in the hollow of their hands the
52 destiny of the people."

53 [Rt. Hon. Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of Exchequer, England]

54
55 "Bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create money and control credit, and with a
56 flick of a pen they will create enough to buy it back."

57 [Sir Josiah Stamp, former President, Bank of England]

1
2 "Money is the most important subject intellectual persons can investigate and reflect upon. It is so important that our
3 present civilization may collapse unless it is widely understood and its defects remedied very soon."

4 [Robert H. Hemphill, former credit manager, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta]

5
6 "Banks lend by creating credit. They create the means of payment out of nothing."

7 [Ralph M. Hawtrey, former Secretary of Treasury, England]

8
9 "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."

10 [President James A. Garfield]

11
12 "Emitting bills of credit, or the creation of money by private corporations, is what is expressly forbidden by Article 1,
13 Section 10 of the U.S. Constitution."

14 [U.S. Supreme Court in *Craig v. Missouri*, 4 Peters 410]

15
16 "The actual process of money creation takes place in commercial banks. As noted earlier, demand liabilities of commercial
17 banks are money."

18 [Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago in "Modern Money Mechanics"]

19
20 "Commercial banks create checkbook money whenever they grant a loan, simply by adding new deposit dollars in accounts
21 on their books in exchange for a borrower's IOU."

22 [Federal reserve Bank of New York, "I Bet You Thought"]

23
24 "Without the confidence factor, many believe a paper money system is liable to collapse eventually."

25 [Federal Reserve Bank of Philadelphia in "Gold"]

26
27 "You have to choose [as a voter] between trusting to the natural stability of gold and the natural stability of the honesty and
28 intelligence of the members of the Government. And, with due respect for these gentlemen, I advise you, as long as the
29 Capitalist system lasts, to vote for gold."

30 [George Bernard Shaw]

31
32 "We are in danger of being overwhelmed with irredeemable paper, mere paper, representing not gold nor silver; no sir,
33 representing nothing but broken promises, bad faith, bankrupt corporations, cheated creditors and a ruined people."

34 [Daniel Webster, speech in the Senate, 1833]

35
36 "The distress and alarm which pervaded and agitated the whole country when the Bank of the United States waged war
37 upon the people in order to compel them to submit to its demands can not yet be forgotten...Yet, if you had not conquered,
38 the Government would have passed from the hands of the many to the hands of the few, and this organized money power
39 from its secret conclave would have dictated the choice of your highest officers and compelled you to make peace or war,
40 as best suited their own wishes. The forms of your Government might for a time have remained, but its living spirit would
41 have departed from it. The distress and sufferings inflicted on the people by the bank are some of the fruits of that system of
42 policy which is continually striving to enlarge the authority of the Federal Government beyond the limits fixed by the
43 Constitution...The power which moneyed interest can exercise, when concentrated under a single head and with our present
44 system of currency, was sufficiently demonstrated in the struggle made by the Bank of the United States...The paper-
45 money system and its natural associations - monopoly and exclusive privileges - have already struck their root too deep in
46 the soil, and it will require all your efforts to check its further growth and to eradicate the evil. The men who profit by the
47 abuses and desire to perpetuate them will continue to besiege the halls of legislation in the General Government...and will
48 seek by every artifice to mislead and deceive the public servants..."

49 [Andrew Jackson, March 4, 1837, in his Farewell Address]

50
51 "The decrease in purchasing power incurred by holders of money due to inflation imparts gains to the issuers of money"

52 [St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank in "Review", Nov. 1975]

53
54 "We repeat, and respectfully submit, that in view of the foregoing facts, it is clearly established that Hungary did not cause
55 and did not bring about the last World War (WWI). The responsibility for the last World War rests solely upon the
56 shoulders of international bankers. It is they upon whose head the blood of millions of dead and millions of dying rests."

1 [From the March 3, 1923 Congressional Record, 67th Congress, 4th Session, Senate Document No. 346 titled "Justice For
2 Hungary" by Senator LaFollette"]

3
4 As quickly as you start spending federal money in large amounts, it looks like free money."
5 [President Dwight D. Eisenhower, February 9, 1955]

6
7 "Mr. Speaker, we are now in Chapter 11 ... Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest
8 reorganization of any bankrupt entity in world history."
9 [James Trafficant, Congressman, March 17, 1993 in the Congressional Record]

10
11 "The creation of money exclusively as debt is the critical, destabilizing flaw in the American Economy".
12 [Author Theodore R. Thoren explains The Truth In Money Book]

13
14 "The budget should be balanced, the treasury should be refilled and the public debt should be reduced. The arrogance of
15 public officialdom should be tempered and controlled. And the assistance to foreign lands should be curtailed, lest we
16 become bankrupt."
17 [Cicero, 63 B.C.]

18
19 "It is a cruel thought, that, when we feel ourselves standing on the firmest ground in every respect, the cursed arts of our
20 secret enemies, combining with other causes, should effect, by depreciating our money, what the open arms of a powerful
21 enemy could not."
22 [Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, 1779. ME 4:298, Papers 2:298]

23
24 "Paper money has had the effect in your state that it will ever have, to ruin commerce, oppress the honest, and open the
25 door to every species of fraud and injustice." -- George Washington, in a letter to J. Bowen, Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1787
26 "Of all contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes
27 them with paper money."
28 [Daniel Webster]

29 **16 THE MILITIA AND THE RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS ...**

30 "What, Sir, is the use of a militia? It is to prevent the establishment of a standing army, the bane of liberty. ... Whenever
31 Governments mean to invade the rights and liberties of the people, they always attempt to destroy the militia, in order to
32 raise an army upon their ruins."
33 [Rep. Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts, spoken during floor debate over the Second Amendment, I Annals of Congress at
34 750, August 17, 1789]

35
36 "Firearms stand next in importance to the Constitution itself. They are the American people's liberty teeth and keystone
37 under independence. From the hour the Pilgrims landed, to the present day, events, occurrences and tendencies prove that to
38 ensure peace, security and happiness, the rifle and pistol are equally indispensable. The very atmosphere of firearms
39 everywhere restrains evil interference - they deserve a place of honor with all that's good."
40 [George Washington, Commanding General of the Continental Army, Father of Our Country and First President of the
41 United States in a speech to Congress, January 7, 1790]

42
43 "1935 will go down in history. For the first time, a civilized nation has full gun registration. Our streets will be safer, our
44 police more efficient, and the world will follow our lead into the future."
45 [Adolph Hitler]

46
47 "While some want to pass new protections for gun manufacturers, to shield them from lawsuits, I will work to get guns off
48 the streets, out of the schools and away from children and criminals."
49 [Vice President, Al Gore, announcing his candidacy for President, 6/16/99]

50
51 "A free people ought not only to be armed, but disciplined; to which end a uniform and well-digested plan is requisite; and
52 their safety and interest require that they should promote such manufactories as tend to render them independent of others
53 for essential, particularly military, supplies ...".
54 [George Washington, in his First Annual Address, January 8, 1790]

1 "Gun Control? It's the best thing you can do for crooks and gangsters. I want you to have nothing. If I'm a bay guy, I'm
2 always gonna' have a gun. Safety locks? You pull a trigger with a lock on, and I'll pull the trigger. We'll see who wins."
3 [Former mobster Sammy "The Bull" Gravano, who testified against John Gotti (his former boss), admitted to killing
4 nineteen people, and is now living under the Witness Protection Program]

5
6 "If you take out the killings, Washington actually has a very low crime rate."
7 [Marion Barry, four-time mayor of Washington, D.C.]

8
9 "I am convinced that we can do to guns what we've done to drugs: create a multi-billion dollar underground market over
10 which we have absolutely no control."
11 [George L. Roman]

12
13 "The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves
14 against tyranny in government."
15 [Thomas Jefferson]

16 **17 SOCIALISM (COMMUNISM IN SLOW MOTION) ...**

17 "The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a
18 corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow
19 the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by a the judiciary]. It
20 constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional]
21 republic, demanding for itself the rights and privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in
22 violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the
23 liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs
24 through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs
25 to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by
26 corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of the tax laws] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world
27 Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding
28 recently by the framing of Congressman Trafficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice
29 dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for
30 indoctrination [in the public schools by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods,
31 and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the
32 assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a
33 corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its
34 members. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends
35 by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to
36 acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present
37 constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort
38 to force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the
39 Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to
40 the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced into the service of the world Communist
41 movement, trained to do its bidding, and directed and controlled in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary
42 services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed."
43 [50 U.S.C. §841: Findings and Declarations of Fact]

44
45
46 Mr. Logan: "...Natural laws can not be created, repealed, or ...modified by legislation. Congress should know there are many
47 things which it can not do..."

48
49 "It is now proposed to make the Federal Government the guardian of its citizens. If that should be done, the Nation soon
50 must perish. There can only be a free nation when the people themselves are free and administer the government which they
51 have set up to protect their rights. Where the general government must provide work, and incidentally food and clothing for
52 its citizens, freedom and individuality will be destroyed and eventually the citizens will become serfs to the general
53 government..."

54 [Congressional Record-Senate, Volume 77- Part 4, June 10, 1933, Page 12522

55 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/Sovereignty-CongRecord-Senate-JUNE101932.pdf>

1
2
3 "The great object was to get rid of Christianity and to convert our churches into halls of science... the plan was not to make
4 open attacks upon religion - although we might belabor the clergy and bring them into contempt where we could ... but to
5 establish a system of state - we said national - schools... from which all religion would be excluded and to which all parents
6 were to be compelled by law to send their children."

7 [US Congressman in the 1840's Robert Dale Owen, known as the father of socialism]

8
9 "The mouth which eats [government handouts] does not talk [or complain]."

10 [Chinese proverb]

11
12 "Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;' and to
13 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a man has**
14 **honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it to his**
15 **neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit; second, that if he devotes**
16 **it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public**
17 **needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.**

18 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]

19
20 "Give me your four year-olds and in a generation I will build a socialist state ... destroy the family and the society will
21 collapse."

22 [Vladimir Lenin]

23
24 "...You cannot help the poor by destroying the rich. You cannot lift the wage earner by pulling down the wage payer..."

25 [Abraham Lincoln]

26
27 "It stands to reason that where there's sacrifice, there's someone collecting sacrificial offerings. Where there is service, there
28 is someone being served. The man who speaks to you of sacrifice speaks of slaves and masters. And intends to be master."

29 [Ayn Rand]

30
31 "It's illegal to say to a voter "Here's \$100, vote for me." So what do the politicians do? They offer the \$100 in the form of
32 Health Care, Social Security, Unemployment Insurance, Food Stamps, tobacco subsidies, grain payments, NEA payments,
33 and jobs programs."

34 [Don Farrar - average guy, age 51]

35
36 "For every new mouth to feed, there are two hands to produce."

37 [Peter T. Bauer]

38
39 "The state is the great fictitious entity by which everyone seeks to live at the expense of everyone else."

40 [Fredric Bastiat, early French economist]

41
42 "Socialism is not in the least what it pretends to be. It is not the pioneer of a better and finer world, but the spoiler of what
43 thousands of years of civilization have created. It does not build, it destroys. For destruction is the essence of it. It produces
44 nothing, it only consumes what the social order based on private ownership in the means of production has created."

45 [Ludwig von Mises ("Socialism", 1922)]

46
47 "It's no longer an issue of contention that privatization is a solution. You can always rely on government to make the right
48 decision, but only after it has exhausted every other conceivable alternative."

49 [E. S. Savas, a management professor at Baruch College in New York who advised Giuliani during the campaign.]

50
51 "The war against illegal plunder has been fought since the beginning of the world. But how is ... legal plunder to be
52 identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them, and gives it to other persons to
53 whom it does not belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself
54 cannot do without committing a crime. Then abolish this law without delay ... If such a law is not abolished immediately, it
55 will spread, multiply and develop into a system."

56 [Frederic Bastiat, French author of "The Law" (1848)]

1 "But why, you might ask, should the richest people in the world promote a socialistic system? The answer appears to be
2 that under socialism the state owns everything, and these people intend, quite simply, to own the state. It is the neatest and
3 completest way of bagging the lot!"

4 [W.D. Chalmers in "The Conspiracy Of Truth"]

5
6 "I don't like the income tax. Every time we talk about these taxes we get around to the idea of 'from each according to his
7 capacity and to each according to his needs'. That's socialism. It's written into the Communist Manifesto. Maybe we ought
8 to see that every person who gets a tax return receives a copy of the Communist Manifesto with it so he can see what's
9 happening to him.."

10 [T. Coleman Andrews, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, May 25, 1956 in U.S. News & World Report]

11
12 "In 1833, a small group of Socialists met in London, announcing their intentions of converting the British economic system
13 from capitalism to socialism. This group chose the name "Fabian Society". One of the leading members of the Fabian
14 Society, author George Bernard Shaw, perhaps summed it up best when he said, quote: "... Socialism means equality of
15 income or nothing ... under socialism you would not be allowed to be poor. You would be forcibly fed, clothed, lodged,
16 taught, and employed whether you like it or not. If it were discovered that you had not character enough to be worth all this
17 trouble, you might possibly be executed in a kindly manner; but whilst you were permitted to live you would have to live
18 well."

19 [Edgar Wallace Robinson in his 1980 booklet titled "Rolling Thunder"]

20
21 "We cannot expect the Americans to jump from Capitalism to Communism, but we can assist their elected leaders in giving
22 Americans small doses of Socialism, until they suddenly awake to find they have Communism."

23 [Nikita Krushev, Premiere of the former Soviet Union, 3-1/2 months before his first visit to the United States]

24
25 "The American people will never knowingly adopt socialism. But, under the name of "liberalism", they will adopt every
26 fragment of the socialist program, until one day America will be a socialist nation, without knowing how it happened."

27 [Norman Thomas, for many years the U.S. Socialist Party presidential candidate]

28
29 "America is like a healthy body and its resistance is three-fold: its patriotism, its morality and its spiritual life. If we can
30 undermine these three areas, America will collapse from within."

31 [Joseph Stalin, former dictator of the Soviet Union]

32
33 "We will first take Eastern Europe, then the masses of Asia. We will surround the United States, which will be the last
34 bastion of Capitalism. We will not have to attack. It will fall like overripe fruit into our hands."

35 [Lenin]

36
37 "The welfare state reduces a citizen to a client, subordinates them to a bureaucrat, and subjects them to rules that are anti-
38 work, anti-family, anti-opportunity and anti-property... Humans forced to suffer under such anti-human rules naturally
39 develop pathologies. The evening news is the natural result of the welfare state."

40 [Unknown]

41
42 "A policy of subsidizing failures will end in an economy strewn with capital-guzzling industries long past their time of
43 profitability - old companies that cannot create jobs themselves, but can stand in the way of job creation."

44 [George Gilder, Wealth and Poverty]

45 **18 SOCIAL SECURITY ...**

46 "**Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business and to work with your hands, just as we told**
47 **you, so that your daily life may win the respect of outsiders and so that you will not be dependent on anybody.**"

48 [1 Thess. 4:9-12, Bible, NIV]

49
50 "There remain for consideration the contentions that the state act is invalid because its enactment was coerced by the
51 adoption of the Social Security Act, and that it involves an unconstitutional surrender of state power. **Even though it be**
52 **assumed that the exercise of a sovereign power by a state, in other respects valid, may be rendered invalid because**
53 **of the coercive effect of a federal statute enacted in the exercise of a power granted to the national government, such**
54 **coercion is lacking here. [301 U.S. 495, 526] It is unnecessary to repeat now those considerations which have L.Ed.**
55 **to our decision in the Chas. C. Steward Machine Co. Case, that the Social Security Act has no such coercive effect.**

1 **As the Social Security Act is not coercive in its operation, the Unemployment Compensation Act cannot be set aside**
2 **as an unconstitutional product of coercion.** The United States and the State of Alabama are not alien governments. They
3 coexist within the same territory. Unemployment within it is their common concern. Together the two statutes now before
4 us embody a cooperative legislative effort by state and national governments for carrying out a public purpose common to
5 both, which neither could fully achieve without the cooperation of the other. The Constitution does not prohibit such
6 cooperation."

7 [[Carmichael v. Southern Coal and Coke Co, 301 U.S. 495 \(1937\)](#)]

8
9 "When you pay social security taxes, you are in no way making provision for your own retirement. You are paying the
10 pensions of those who are already retired. Once you understand this, you see that whether you will get the benefits you are
11 counting on when you retire depends on whether Congress will levy enough taxes, borrow enough, or print enough money
12"

13 [W. Allen Wallis, former Chairman of the 1975 Advisory Council on Social Security, May 27, 1976]

14
15 "There is no prospect that today's younger workers will receive all the Social Security and Medicare benefits currently
16 promised them."

17 [Dorcas Hardy, former Social Security Commissioner and author of "Social Insecurity", quoted in the December 1995
18 Reader's Digest]

19
20 "All we have to do now is to inform the public that the payment of social security taxes is voluntary and watch the mass
21 exodus."

22 [Walter E. Williams, John M. Olin Distinguished Professor of Economics at George Mason University in Fairfax, VA,
23 January 24, 1996]

24
25 "... the long-held fiction that there is a Social Security Trust Fund. A trust fund suggests an account that is separate from
26 other streams of revenue. But all revenues - whether from income, corporate or payroll taxes - go into the U.S. Treasury."

27 [The New York Post, September 29, 1999]

28
29 "We have rights, as individuals, to give as much of our own money as we please to charity; but as members of Congress we
30 have no right so to appropriate a dollar of public money."

31 [David Crockett, Congressman 1827-35]

32 **19 PRIVACY AND GOVERNMENT INTRUSION ...**

33 "The right to be let alone is indeed the beginning of all freedom."

34 [Justice William O. Douglas]

35
36 "As every man goes through life, he fills in a number of forms for the record, each containing a number of questions. There
37 are thus hundreds of little threads radiating from every man, millions of threads in all, and if these threads were to suddenly
38 become visible, the whole sky would look like a spider's web. They are not visible, they are not material, but every man is
39 constantly aware of their existence."

40 [Alexander Solzhenitsyn in "Cancer Ward".]

41
42 "The American people must be willing to give up a degree of personal privacy in exchange for safety and security."

43 [FBI Director Louis Freeh (1993) -- from the National Review, October 24, 1994]

44
45 "We can't be so fixated on our desire to preserve the rights of ordinary Americans ...".

46 [William Jefferson Clinton, March 11, 1993 in USA Today]

47
48 "When we got organized as a country ... we wrote a fairly radical Constitution with a radical Bill of Rights, giving a radical
49 amount of individual freedom to Americans ... A lot of people say there's too much personal freedom. When personal
50 freedom's being abused, you have to move to limit it."

51 [William Jefferson Clinton, March 22, 1994 on MTV (Music Television)]

52
53 "The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the
54 significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure
55 and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts,

1 their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most**
2 **comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"

3 [Olmstead v. United States, [277 U.S. 438, 478](#) (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, [494 U.S.](#)
4 [210](#) (1990)]

5 **20 THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY: THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN** 6 **RELATIONS, SECRET SOCIETIES AND EMERGING WORLD GOVERNMENT ...**

7 "To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men, their *individualism*, loyalty to family
8 traditions, national patriotism and *religious* dogmas."

9 [Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization]

10
11 "The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes."

12 [Benjamin Disraeli, first Prime Minister of England, in a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New
13 Generation]

14
15 "It is our true policy to steer clear of entangling alliances with any portion of the foreign world. The great rule of conduct
16 for us in regard to foreign nations is, in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connection
17 as possible."

18 [George Washington]

19
20 "... Within the next hundred years ... nationhood as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global
21 authority. A phrase briefly fashionable in the mid-20th century -- 'citizen of the world' -- will have assumed real meaning
22 by the end of the 21st."

23 [Deputy Secretary of State Strobe Talbott in the July 20, 1992 issue of TIME magazine]

24
25 "The CFR [Council On Foreign Relations, New York City] is the American Branch of a society which originated in
26 England and believes national directives should be obliterated and one-world rule established. I know of the operations of
27 this network because I have studied it for twenty years, and was permitted in the early 1960's to examine its papers and
28 secret records ... I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known."

29 [Dr. Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University Foreign Service School, Washington,
30 D.C., author of the epic "Tragedy & Hope", advocate of one-world government and personal mentor of President William
31 Clinton (who acknowledged Professor Quigley during his 1992 presidential inauguration speech)]

32
33 "We shall have world government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World government will be
34 achieved by conquest or consent."

35 [Statement by Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on
36 February 17th, 1950]

37
38 "Even the most Bush-happy, flag suckling jack-arse knows deep-down inside that something is wrong. America is over and
39 everyone knows it. The New World Order has a dying empire odor and changing the channel ain't going to make this go
40 away."

41 [Jello Biafra]

42
43 "Who controls the present controls the future; who controls the present controls the past".

44 [George Orwell in "1984"]

45
46 "We are not going to achieve a new world order without paying for it in blood as well as in words and money."

47 [Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., in Foreign Affairs (July/August 1995)]

48
49 "Today, America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order [referring to the 1991 LA Riot].
50 Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond [i.e.,
51 an "extraterrestrial" invasion], whether real or *promulgated* [emphasis mine], that threatened our very existence. It is then
52 that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When
53 presented with this *scenario*, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted
54 to them by the World Government."

55 [Dr. Henry Kissinger, Bilderberger Conference, Evians, France, 1991]

1
2 "The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government combining supercapitalism and
3 Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a
4 plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent."
5 [Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets]
6

7 "The idea was that those who direct the overall conspiracy could use the differences in those two so-called ideologies
8 [marxism/fascism/socialism v. democracy/capitalism] to enable them [the Illuminati] to divide larger and larger portions of
9 the human race into opposing camps so that they could be armed and then brainwashed into fighting and destroying each
10 other."
11 [Myron Fagan]
12

13 "No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New
14 Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation."
15 [David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations]
16

17 "The world can therefore seize the opportunity [Persian Gulf crisis] to fulfill the long-held promise of a New World Order
18 where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind."
19 [President George Herbert Walker Bush]
20

21 "In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. National
22 sovereignty wasn't such a great idea after all."
23 [Strobe Talbot, President Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State, as quoted in Time, July 20th, 1992]
24

25 [The United Nations not only failed to give] "even a remote hope for lasting peace, it adds to the dangers of wars which
26 now surround us. The disintegrating forces in the United Nations are the Communist Nations in its membership."
27 [Former President Herbert Hoover as quoted in the Houston Press on August 10, 1962]
28

29 "Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men's views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United
30 States, in the Field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. "... our system of credit is concentrated ... in the
31 hands of a few men ... they know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so
32 complete, so pervasive, that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it. We have come
33 to be ... completely controlled ... by ... small groups of dominant men."
34 [President Woodrow Wilson, The New Freedom (1913)]
35

36 "Every child in American who enters school with an allegiance toward our elected officials, toward our founding fathers,
37 toward our institutions, toward the preservation of this form of government ... all of this proves the children are sick,
38 because the truly well individual is one who has rejected all of those things and is what I would call the true international
39 child of the future."
40 [Chester M. Pierce, Harvard University psychiatrist, at a 1973 International Education Seminar, as quoted in "Educating
41 For The New World Order" by B.K. Eakman]
42

43 "The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists."
44 [J. Edgar Hoover, former head of the FBI]
45

46 "From the days of Sparticus, Wieskhopf, Karl Marx, Trotsky, Rosa Luxemburg, and Emma Goldman, this world conspiracy
47 has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definite recognizable role in the tragedy of the French revolution. It
48 has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century. And now at last this band of extraordinary
49 personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of
50 their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."
51 [Winston Churchill, stated to the London Press, in 1922]
52

53 "We are at present working discreetly with all our might to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the
54 clutches of the local nation states of the world."
55 [Professor Arnold Toynbee, in a June 1931 speech before the Institute for the Study of International Affairs in Copenhagen]
56

1 "The government of the Western nations, whether monarchical or republican, had passed into the invisible hands of a
2 plutocracy, international in power and grasp. It was, I venture to suggest, this semioccult power which....pushed the mass of
3 the American people into the cauldron of World War I."

4 [British military historian Major General J.F.C. Fuller, 1941]

5
6 "Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure."

7 [Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26th, 1936 issue of The New York Times]

8
9 "Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the
10 Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our
11 government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite."

12 [Senator William Jenner, 1954]

13
14 "The case for government by elites is irrefutable"

15 [Senator William Fulbright, Former chairman of the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee, stated at a 1963 symposium
16 entitled: The Elite and the Electorate - Is Government by the People Possible?]

17
18 "The Trilateral Commission is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking
19 interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateral Commission represents a
20 skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power political, monetary, intellectual and
21 ecclesiastical. What the Trilateral Commission intends is to create a worldwide economic power superior to the political
22 governments of the nation states involved. As managers and creators of the system ,they will rule the future."

23 [U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater in his 1964 book: With No Apologies]

24
25 "The powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial
26 control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.
27 This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret
28 agreements, arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was the Bank for International
29 Settlements in Basle, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the worlds' central banks which were themselves
30 private corporations. The growth of financial capitalism made possible a centralization of world economic control and use
31 of this power for the direct benefit of financiers and the indirect injury of all other economic groups."

32 [Tragedy and Hope: A History of The World in Our Time (Macmillan Company, 1966,) Professor Carroll Quigley of
33 Georgetown University, highly esteemed by his former student, William Jefferson Blythe Clinton]

34
35 "The Council on Foreign Relations is "the establishment." Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-
36 making positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also announces and uses
37 individuals and groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a
38 sovereign Constitutional Republic into a servile member state of a one-world dictatorship."

39 [Former Congressman John Rarick 1971]

40
41 "The directors of the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) make up a sort of Presidium for that part of the Establishment
42 that guides our destiny as a nation."

43 [The Christian Science Monitor, September 1, 1961]

44
45 "The New World Order will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down...but in the end run around
46 national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece will accomplish much more than the old fashioned frontal assault."

47 [CFR member Richard Gardner, writing in the April 1974 issue of the CFR's journal, Foreign Affairs]

48
49 "The planning of UN can be traced to the 'secret steering committee' established by Secretary [of State Cordell] Hull in
50 January 1943. All of the members of this secret committee, with the exception of Hull, a Tennessee politician, were
51 members of the Council on Foreign Relations. They saw Hull regularly to plan, select, and guide the labors of the [State]
52 Department's Advisory Committee. It was, in effect, the coordinating agency for all the State Department's postwar
53 planning."

54 [Professors Laurence H. Shoup and William Minter, writing in their study of the CFR, "Imperial Brain Trust: The CFR and
55 United States Foreign Policy." (Monthly Review Press, 1977).]

1 "The most powerful clique in these (CFR) groups have one objective in common: they want to bring about the surrender of
2 the sovereignty and the national independence of the U.S. They want to end national boundaries and racial and ethnic
3 loyalties supposedly to increase business and ensure world peace. What they strive for would inevitably lead to dictatorship
4 and loss of freedoms by the people. The CFR was founded for "the purpose of promoting disarmament and submergence of
5 U.S. sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government."

6 [Harpers, July 1958]

7
8 "The old world order changed when this war-storm broke. The old international order passed away as suddenly, as
9 unexpectedly, and as completely as if it had been wiped out by a gigantic flood, by a great tempest, or by a volcanic
10 eruption. The old world order died with the setting of that day's sun and a new world order is being born while I speak, with
11 birth-pangs so terrible that it seems almost incredible that life could come out of such fearful suffering and such
12 overwhelming sorrow."

13 [Nicholas Murray Butler, in an address delivered before the Union League of Philadelphia, Nov. 27, 1915]

14
15 "The peace conference has assembled. It will make the most momentous decisions in history, and upon these decisions will
16 rest the stability of the new world order and the future peace of the world."

17 [M. C. Alexander, Executive Secretary of the American Association for International Conciliation, in a subscription letter
18 for the periodical International Conciliation (1919)]

19
20 "If there are those who think we are to jump immediately into a new world order, actuated by complete understanding and
21 brotherly love, they are doomed to disappointment. If we are ever to approach that time, it will be after patient and
22 persistent effort of long duration. The present international situation of mistrust and fear can only be corrected by a formula
23 of equal status, continuously applied, to every phase of international contacts, until the cobwebs of the old order are
24 brushed out of the minds of the people of all lands."

25 [Dr. Augustus O. Thomas, president of the World Federation of Education Associations (August 1927), quoted in the book
26 International Understanding: Agencies Educating for a New World (1931)]

27
28 "... when the struggle seems to be drifting definitely towards a world social democracy, there may still be very great delays
29 and disappointments before it becomes an efficient and beneficent world system. Countless people ... will hate the new
30 world order ... and will die protesting against it. When we attempt to evaluate its promise, we have to bear in mind the
31 distress of a generation or so of malcontents, many of them quite gallant and graceful-looking people."

32 [H. G. Wells, in his book entitled The New World Order (1939)]

33
34 "The term Internationalism has been popularized in recent years to cover an interlocking financial, political, and economic
35 world force for the purpose of establishing a World Government. Today Internationalism is heralded from pulpit and
36 platform as a 'League of Nations' or a 'Federated Union' to which the United States must surrender a definite part of its
37 National Sovereignty. The World Government plan is being advocated under such alluring names as the 'New International
38 Order,' 'The New World Order,' 'World Union Now,' 'World Commonwealth of Nations,' 'World Community,' etc. All the
39 terms have the same objective; however, the line of approach may be religious or political according to the taste or training
40 of the individual."

41 [Excerpt from A Memorial to be Addressed to the House of Bishops and the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies of the
42 Protestant Episcopal Church in General Convention (October 1940)]

43
44 "In the first public declaration on the Jewish question since the outbreak of the war, Arthur Greenwood, member without
45 portfolio in the British War Cabinet, assured the Jews of the United States that when victory was achieved an effort would
46 be made to found a new world order based on the ideals of 'justice and peace.'"

47 [Excerpt from article entitled "New World Order Pledged to Jews," in The New York Times (October 1940)]

48
49 "If totalitarianism wins this conflict, the world will be ruled by tyrants, and individuals will be slaves. If democracy wins,
50 the nations of the earth will be united in a commonwealth of free peoples, and individuals, wherever found, will be the
51 sovereign units of the new world order."

52 [The Declaration of the Federation of the World, produced by the Congress on World Federation, adopted by the
53 Legislatures of North Carolina (1941), New Jersey (1942), Pennsylvania (1943), and possibly other states.]

54
55 "New World Order Needed for Peace: State Sovereignty Must Go, Declares Notre Dame Professor"

56 [Title of article in The Tablet (Brooklyn) (March 1942)]

1 "Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles tonight called for the early creation of an international organization of anti-Axis
2 nations to control the world during the period between the armistice at the end of the present war and the setting up of a
3 new world order on a permanent basis."

4 [Text of article in The Philadelphia Inquirer (June 1942)]

5
6 "The statement went on to say that the spiritual teachings of religion must become the foundation for the new world order
7 and that national sovereignty must be subordinate to the higher moral law of God."

8 [American Institute of Judaism, excerpt from article in The New York Times (December 1942)]

9
10 "There are some plain common-sense considerations applicable to all these attempts at world planning. They can be briefly
11 stated: 1. To talk of blueprints for the future or building a world order is, if properly understood, suggestive, but it is also
12 dangerous. Societies grow far more truly than they are built. A constitution for a new world order is never like a blueprint
13 for a skyscraper."

14 [Norman Thomas, in his book What Is Our Destiny? (1944)]

15
16 "He [John Foster Dulles] stated directly to me that he had every reason to believe that the Governor [Thomas E. Dewey of
17 New York] accepts his point of view and that he is personally convinced that this is the policy that he would promote with
18 great vigor if elected. So it is fair to say that on the first round the Sphinx of Albany has established himself as a prima facie
19 champion of a strong and definite new world order."

20 [Excerpt from article by Ralph W. Page in The Philadelphia Bulletin (May 1944)]

21
22 "Alchemy for a New World Order"

23 [Article by Stephen John Stedman in Foreign Affairs (May/June 1995)]

24
25 "The United Nations, he told an audience at Harvard University, 'has not been able--nor can it be able--to shape a new
26 world order which events so compellingly demand.' ... The new world order that will answer economic, military, and
27 political problems, he said, 'urgently requires, I believe, that the United States take the leadership among all free peoples to
28 make the underlying concepts and aspirations of national sovereignty truly meaningful through the federal approach.'"

29 [Gov. Nelson Rockefeller of New York, in an article entitled "Rockefeller Bids Free Lands Unite: Calls at Harvard for
30 Drive to Build New World Order" -- The New York Times (February 1962)]

31
32 "The developing coherence of Asian regional thinking is reflected in a disposition to consider problems and loyalties in
33 regional terms, and to evolve regional approaches to development needs and to the evolution of a new world order."

34 [Richard Nixon, in Foreign Affairs (October 1967)]

35
36 "He [President Nixon] spoke of the talks as a beginning, saying nothing more about the prospects for future contacts and
37 merely reiterating the belief he brought to China that both nations share an interest in peace and building 'a new world
38 order.'"

39 [Excerpt from an article in The New York Times (February 1972)]

40
41 "If instant world government, Charter review, and a greatly strengthened International Court do not provide the answers,
42 what hope for progress is there? The answer will not satisfy those who seek simple solutions to complex problems, but it
43 comes down essentially to this: The hope for the foreseeable lies, not in building up a few ambitious central institutions of
44 universal membership and general jurisdiction as was envisaged at the end of the last war, but rather in the much more
45 decentralized, disorderly and pragmatic process of inventing or adapting institutions of limited jurisdiction and selected
46 membership to deal with specific problems on a case-by-case basis ... In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be
47 built from the bottom up rather than from the top down. It will look like a great 'booming, buzzing confusion,' to use
48 William James' famous description of reality, but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will
49 accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault."

50 [Richard N. Gardner, in Foreign Affairs (April 1974)]

51
52 "The existing order is breaking down at a very rapid rate, and the main uncertainty is whether mankind can exert a positive
53 role in shaping a new world order or is doomed to await collapse in a passive posture. We believe a new order will be born
54 no later than early in the next century and that the death throes of the old and the birth pangs of the new will be a testing
55 time for the human species."

56 [Richard A. Falk, in an article entitled "Toward a New World Order: Modest Methods and Drastic Visions," in the book On
57 the Creation of a Just World Order (1975)]

1
2 "My country's history, Mr. President, tells us that it is possible to fashion unity while cherishing diversity, that common
3 action is possible despite the variety of races, interests, and beliefs we see here in this chamber. Progress and peace and
4 justice are attainable. So we say to all peoples and governments: Let us fashion together a new world order."
5 [Henry Kissinger, in address before the General Assembly of the United Nations, October 1975)]
6

7 "At the old Inter-American Office in the Commerce Building here in Roosevelt's time, as Assistant Secretary of State for
8 Latin American Affairs under President Truman, as chief whip with Adlai Stevenson and Tom Finletter at the founding of
9 the United Nations in San Francisco, Nelson Rockefeller was in the forefront of the struggle to establish not only an
10 American system of political and economic security but a new world order."
11 [Part of article in The New York Times (November 1975)]
12

13 "A New World Order"
14 [Title of article on commencement address at the University of Pennsylvania by Hubert H. Humphrey, printed in the
15 Pennsylvania Gazette (June 1977)]
16

17 "Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new
18 world order."
19 [Mikhail Gorbachev, in an address at the United Nations (December 1988)]
20

21 "We believe we are creating the beginning of a new world order coming out of the collapse of the U.S.-Soviet
22 antagonisms."
23 [Brent Scowcroft (August 1990), quoted in The Washington Post (May 1991)]
24

25 "We can see beyond the present shadows of war in the Middle East to a new world order where the strong work together to
26 deter and stop aggression. This was precisely Franklin Roosevelt's and Winston Churchill's vision for peace for the post-
27 war period."
28 [Richard Gephardt, in The Wall Street Journal (September 1990)]
29

30 "If we do not follow the dictates of our inner moral compass and stand up for human life, then his lawlessness will threaten
31 the peace and democracy of the emerging new world order we now see, this long dreamed-of vision we've all worked
32 toward for so long."
33 [President George Bush (January 1991)]
34

35 "But it became clear as time went on that in Mr. Bush's mind the New World Order was founded on a convergence of goals
36 and interests between the U.S. and the Soviet Union, so strong and permanent that they would work as a team through the
37 U.N. Security Council."
38 [Excerpt from A. M. Rosenthal, in The New York Times (January 1991)]
39

40 "I would support a Presidential candidate who pledged to take the following steps: ... At the end of the war in the Persian
41 Gulf, press for a comprehensive Middle East settlement and for a 'new world order' based not on Pax Americana but on
42 peace through law with a stronger U.N. and World Court."
43 [George McGovern, in The New York Times (February 1991)]
44

45 "... it's Bush's baby, even if he shares its popularization with Gorbachev. Forget the Hitler 'new order' root; F.D.R. used the
46 phrase earlier."
47 [William Safire, in The New York Times (February 1991)]
48

49 "How I Learned to Love the New World Order"
50 [Article by Sen. Joseph R. Biden, Jr. in The Wall Street Journal (April 1992)]
51

52 "How to Achieve The New World Order"
53 [Title of book excerpt by Henry Kissinger, in TIME magazine (March 1994)]
54

55 "The Final Act of the Uruguay Round, marking the conclusion of the most ambitious trade negotiation of our century, will
56 give birth - in Morocco - to the World Trade Organization, the third pillar of the New World Order, along with the United
57 Nations and the International Monetary Fund."

1 [Part of full-page advertisement by the government of Morocco in The New York Times (April 1994)]
2
3 "New World Order: The Rise of the Region-State"
4 [Title of article by Kenichi Ohmae, political reform leader in Japan, in The Wall Street Journal (August 1994)]
5
6 "The new world order that is in the making must focus on the creation of a world of democracy, peace and prosperity for
7 all."
8 [Nelson Mandela, in The Philadelphia Inquirer (October 1994)]
9
10 The renewal of the nonproliferation treaty was described as important "for the welfare of the whole world and the new
11 world order."
12 [President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, in The New York Times (April 1995)]
13
14 "For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the
15 United States. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political ammunition, as it were, were carefully manufactured for
16 him in advanced by the Council on Foreign Relations-One World Money group. Brilliantly, with great gusto, like a fine
17 piece of artillery, he exploded that prepared "ammunition" in the middle of an unsuspecting target, the American people,
18 and thus paid off and returned his internationalist political support. The UN is but a long-range, international banking
19 apparatus clearly set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry
20 for profit and power. The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by
21 the planned sudden shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market....The One World Government leaders
22 and their ever close bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation
23 of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank."
24 [Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, My Exploited Father-in-Law]
25
26 "The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers,
27 but also with the secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the
28 governments' plans. "
29 [British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1876]
30
31 "What is important is to dwell upon the increasing evidence of the existence of a secret conspiracy, throughout the world,
32 for the destruction of organized government and the letting loose of evil."
33 [Christian Science Monitor editorial, June 19th, 1920]
34
35 "Today Americans would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful!
36 This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that
37 threatened our very existence. It is then that all people of the world will plead with world leaders to deliver them from this
38 evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly
39 relinquished for the guarantee of their well being granted to them by their world government."
40 [Henry Kissinger in an address to the Bilderberg meeting at Evian, France, May 21, 1992. Transcribed from a tape
41 recording made by a Swiss delegates in attendance.]
42
43 "To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men, their individualism, loyalty to family
44 traditions, national patriotism and religious dogmas."
45 [Brock Chisholm, former Director of the U.N. World Health Organization]
46
47 "The main purpose of the Council on Foreign Relations is promoting the disarmament of U.S. sovereignty and national
48 independence and submergence into an all powerful, one world government."
49 [Chester Ward, Rear Admiral and former Navy Judge Advocate 1956 - 1960 and CFR member for 15 years]
50
51 "You had me on (before) to talk about the new world order ... I talk about it all the time ... It's one world now ... The council
52 (Council on foreign Relations) can find, nurture and begin to put people in the kinds of jobs this country needs. And that's
53 going to be one of the major enterprises of the Council under me.."
54 [New CFR president Les Celb (former editor of The New York Times), May 4, 1993 on the "Charlie Rose Show"]
55
56 "That the CFR has been in control of the foreign policy of the United States for some time should now be beyond
57 question.."

1 [Richard Harwood, Oct. 30, 1993, on the op-ed page of the Washington Post]

2
3 "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes"
4 [Felix Frankfurter, United States Supreme Court Justice]

5
6 "We operate here under directives from the White House .. [to] use our grant making power to alter life in the U.S. so that
7 we can comfortably be merged with the Soviet Union."

8 [Rowan Gaither, former president of the Ford Foundation, in a 1954 statement to Norman Dodd regarding Congressional
9 investigations of the un-American activities of tax-exempt foundations operating in the U.S.]

10
11 "Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about glasnost and perestroika and democracy in the
12 coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet
13 Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep."

14 [Mikhail Gorbachev, former President of the Soviet Union, to the Politburo in November of 1987]

15
16 "If their art can be applied to set aside the ordinary maxims of society and introduce policies of disobedience to
17 government, while keeping its true aims secret, it must be obvious that such science and such societies may be perverted to
18 all the ill purposes which have been suspected."

19 [George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette, speaking of the known presence of the Illuminati
20 in America at that time]

21
22 "The real menace of our Republic is the Invisible Government, which, like a great octopus, spreads its slimy length over the
23 City, State, and Nation. And at the head of this octopus is the small group of Banking Houses, generally referred to as the
24 International Bankers."

25 [Mayor John F. Hyland of New York, speaking in Chicago on March 26, 1922]

26
27 "I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the past forty-nine years,
28 they would move on Washington. It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the
29 United States."

30 [Senator George Malone of Nevada, speaking before Congress in 1957]

31
32 "If their art can be applied to set aside the ordinary maxims of society and introduce policies of disobedience to
33 government, while keeping its true aims secret, it must be obvious that such science and such societies may be perverted to
34 all the ill purposes which have been suspected."

35 [George Washington, December 25, 1798, in the Salem (Mass.) Gazette, speaking of the known presence of the Illuminati
36 in America at that time]

37 **21 THE ALLEGEDLY "FREE" AND SO-CALLED "WATCHDOG" PRESS ...**

38 "In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interest, and their subsidiary organizations,
39 got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the
40 United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press....They found it was only
41 necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers. An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was
42 bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information
43 regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature
44 considered vital to the interests of the purchasers."

45 [U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway, 1917]

46
47 "News is what someone wants to suppress. Everything else is advertising."

48 [Former NBC news president Rubin Frank]

49
50 "An independent press does not exist in America except perhaps in small country towns; journalists know it and I know it;
51 not one of them dares to express a sincere opinion; if they do so, they know beforehand that it will never be printed. I am
52 paid 150 dollars monthly in order that I should not put my ideas in the newspaper for which I write and that I should keep
53 them to myself. Others are paid similar salaries for a similar service. If I succeeded in having my opinions published in a
54 single issue of my news-paper, I should lose my post in twenty-four hours. The man who would be insane enough to give
55 frank expression to his thoughts would soon find himself in the streets on the look-out for another occupation. It is the duty

1 of New York journalists to lie, to threaten, to bow down to the feet of Mammon, and to sell their country and their race for
2 their salary, that is to say, for their daily bread ... We are the tools and the vassals of the rich who keep in the background;
3 we are puppets; they pull the strings and we dance. Our time, our talent, our life, our abilities, all are the property of these
4 men. We are intellectual prostitutes."

5 [John Swinton, former chief of staff for the New York Times, when asked in 1953 to give a simple toast before the New
6 York Press Club, stunned a roomful of admiring peers into total silence with the preceding remarks (as reported in the
7 January, 1993 issue of *The National Educator*, and also quoted in the book "Pure Sociology" by Professor Lester T. Ward)]

8
9 "The People cannot be safe without information. When the press is free, and every man is able to read, all is safe."
10 [Thomas Jefferson]

11
12 "We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose
13 directors have attended our meetings and respected their promise of discretion for almost forty years ... It would have been
14 impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those
15 years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational
16 sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in
17 past centuries."

18 [David Rockefeller, in an address given to Catherine Graham, publisher of *The Washington Post* and other media
19 luminaries in attendance in Baden Baden, Germany at the June 1991 annual meeting of the world elite Bilderberg Group]

20
21 "We are going to impose our agenda on the coverage by dealing with issues and subjects that we choose to deal with."
22 [Richard M. Cohen, former Senior Producer of CBS political news]

23
24 "Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have."
25 [Richard Salant, former President of CBS News]

26
27 ". . . this vast right-wing conspiracy conspiring against my husband since the day he announced for President. A few
28 journalists have kind of caught on to it and explained it, but it has not yet been fully revealed to the American public."
29 [Hillar1 Clinton on NBC's "Today Show" (Jan. 27, 1998)]

30 **22 IMPORTANCE OF VOTING**

31 "We electors have an important constitutional power placed in our hands: we have a check upon two branches of the
32 legislature, as each branch has upon the other two; the power I mean of electing at stated periods, one branch, which branch
33 has the power of electing another. It becomes necessary to every subject then, to be in some degree a statesman: and to
34 examine and judge for himself of the tendencies of political principles and measures. "
35 [John Adams, *The Papers of John Adams*, Robert J. Taylor, ed. (Cambridge: Belknap Press, 1977), Vol. 1, p. 81]

36
37 "Let each citizen remember at the moment he is offering his vote that he is not making a present or a compliment to please
38 an individual--or at least that he ought not so to do; but that he is executing one of the most solemn trusts in human society
39 for which he is accountable to God and his country. "
40 [Samuel Adams, *The Writings of Samuel Adams*, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907),
41 Vol. IV, p. 256]

42
43 "Nothing is more essential to the establishment of manners in a State than that all persons employed in places of power and
44 trust be men of unexceptionable characters. The public cannot be too curious concerning the character of public men."
45 [Samuel Adams, *The Writings of Samuel Adams*, Harry Alonzo Cushing, editor (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1907),
46 Vol. III, p. 236-237]

47
48 "Look well to the characters and qualifications of those you elect and raise to office and places of trust. "
49 [Matthias Burnett, Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Norwalk, *An Election Sermon, Preached at Hartford, on the Day of*
50 *the Anniversary Election, May 12, 1803* (Hartford: Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1803), p. 27]

51
52 "Now more than ever the people are responsible for the character of their Congress. If that body be ignorant, reckless, and
53 corrupt, it is because the people tolerate ignorance, recklessness, and corruption."
54 [James Garfield, "A Century of Congress" published in *Atlantic*, July 1877]

1 "A share in the sovereignty of the state, which is exercised by the citizens at large, in voting at elections is one of the most
2 important rights of the subject, and in a republic ought to stand foremost in the estimation of the law. "

3 [Alexander Hamilton, *The Papers of Alexander Hamilton*, Harold C. Syrett, ed. (New York, Columbia University Press,
4 1962), Vol III, pp. 544-545]

5
6 "Providence has given to our people the choice of their rulers, and it is the duty, as well as the privilege and interest of our
7 Christian nation , to select and prefer Christians for their rulers. "

8 [John Jay, *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay*, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons,
9 1890), Vol. IV, p. 365]

10
11 "The Americans are the first people whom Heaven has favored with an opportunity of deliberating upon and choosing the
12 forms of government under which they should live. "

13 [John Jay, *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay*, Henry P. Johnston, ed. (New York: G.P. Putnams Sons,
14 1890), Vol. I, p. 161]

15
16 "Every male citizen of the commonwealth, liable to taxes or to militia duty in any county, shall have a right to vote for
17 representatives for that county to the legislature. "

18 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p.
19 842]

20
21 "Should things go wrong at any time, the people will set them to rights by the peaceable exercise of their elective rights. "

22 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p.
23 842]

24
25 "The elective franchise, if guarded as the ark of our safety, will peaceably dissipate all combinations to subvert a
26 Constitution, dictated by the wisdom, and resting on the will of the people. "

27 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p.
28 842]

29
30 "The rational and peacable instrument of reform, the suffrage of the people. "

31 [Thomas Jefferson, *The Jeffersonian Cyclopedia*, John P. Foley, ed. (New York: Funk & Wagnalls Company, 1900), p.
32 842]

33
34 "Impress upon children the truth that the exercise of the elective franchise is a social duty of as solemn a nature as man can
35 be called to perform; that a man may not innocently trifle with his vote; that every elector is a trustee as well for others as
36 himself and that every measure he supports has an important bearing on the interests of others as well as on his own. "

37 [Daniel Webster, *The Works of Daniel Webster* (Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1853), Vol. II, p. 108]

38
39 "In selecting men for office, let principle be your guide. Regard not the particular sect or denomination of the candidate--
40 look to his character. "

41 [Noah Webster, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to Which is Subjoined a Brief History of the*
42 *United States* (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 18]

43
44 "When a citizen gives his suffrage to a man of known immorality he abuses his trust; he sacrifices not only his own interest,
45 but that of his neighbor, he betrays the interest of his country. "

46 [Noah Webster, *Letters to a Young Gentleman Commencing His Education to which is subjoined a Brief History of the*
47 *United States* (New Haven: S. Converse, 1823), p. 19]

48
49 "When you become entitled to exercise the right of voting for public officers, let it be impressed on your mind that God
50 commands you to choose for rulers, "just men who will rule in the fear of God." The preservation of government depends
51 on the faithful discharge of this duty; if the citizens neglect their duty and place unprincipled men in office, the government
52 will soon be corrupted; laws will be made, not for the public good so much as for selfish or local purposes; corrupt or
53 incompetent men will be appointed to execute the laws; the public revenues will be squandered on unworthy men; and the
54 rights of the citizens will be violated or disregarded. If a republican government fails to secure public prosperity and
55 happiness, it must be because the citizens neglect the divine commands, and elect bad men to make and administer the
56 laws."

57 [Noah Webster, *History of the United States* (New Haven: Durrie & Peck, 1832), pp. 336-337]

1
2 "The people in general ought to have regard to the moral character of those whom they invest with authority either in the
3 legislative, executive, or judicial branches. "

4 [John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 267]

5
6 "Those who wish well to the State ought to choose to places of trust men of inward principle, justified by exemplary
7 conversation. "

8 [John Witherspoon, *The Works of John Witherspoon* (Edinburgh: J. Ogle, 1815), Vol. IV, p. 266]

9 **23 ADDITIONAL SOURCES FOR QUOTES**

10 The following resources provide additional quotes that you may find useful:

- 11 1. Family Guardian Website, Sovereignty Forms and Instructions: Cites By Topic
12 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm>
- 13 2. Family Guardian Website: Wisdom and Philosophy Topic
14 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Wisdom/Wisdom.htm>
- 15 3. Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government
16 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeffcont.htm>
- 17 4. Brainy Quote
18 <http://www.brainyquote.com/>
- 19 5. The Quotations and Sayings Database
20 <http://www.quotesandsayings.com/>
- 21 6. ThinkExist
22 <http://thinkexist.com/>
- 23 7. Wikiquote
24 http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Main_Page
- 25 8. Motivational Quotes
26 <http://www.motivationalquotes.com/>
- 27 9. Famous Quotations/Quotes
28 <http://centre.telemanage.ca/quotes.nsf/quotes/>
- 29 10. Famous Quotations Network
30 <http://www.famous-quotations.com/>
- 31 11. Quotations Page
32 <http://www.quotationspage.com/>
- 33 12. UBR, Inc.
34 <http://www.quotes.ubr.com/quotes-home.aspx>
- 35 13. Quotez
36 <http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Oracle/6517/intro.html>
- 37 14. Bible Gateway
38 <http://biblegateway.com>